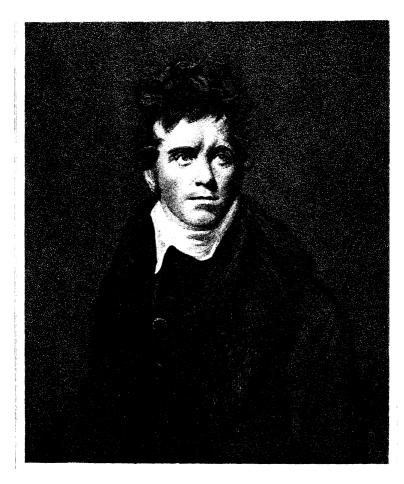
E12543



## TRAVELS

IN

### VARIOUS COUNTRIES

0 F

### EUROPE ASIA AND AFRICA

BY

### E. D. CLARKE LL.D.

PART THE FIRST

### RUSSIA TAHTARY AND TURKEY

FOURTH EDITION

VOLUME THE FIRST

### LONDON

PRINTED FOR T. CADELL AND W. DAVIES
IN THE STRAND

BY R. WATTS CROWN COURT TEMPLE BAR

MDCCCXVII.

TO THE

### FOURTH EDITION.

INTELLIGENCE has lately reached the author of a transaction connected with the First Part of these Travels, which is so highly honourable to the *individual* whom it concerns, and to the Sovereign whom he represented, that it is hoped every one, interested in the character of the British Nation in foreign countries, will be gratified by its insertion. It was conveyed in a Latin letter from the Capital of the Don Cossacks, written by Colonel Alexius Papor, president and director of all their scholastic institutions; to the following purport.

Sir Gore Ouseley being upon his return from Persia, where he had resided in his capacity of British Ambassador to the Court of the Shah, came to the Cossach Capital. Here he despatched a messenger to Colonel Papof, inviting

that officer to his presence. Upon the Colonel's arrival, Sir Gore Ouseley proceeded to state, that, "as the Representative of a British Sovereign, he conceived it to be his duty to acknowledge the disinterested hospitality shewn by the Colonel, and by the Cossachs in general, to those English travellers who had visited Tcherkask; and therefore he begged to bestow upon his family such a mark of his gratitude as it was then in his power to offer." Having accompanied this declaration with a handsome present, Sir Gore further gratified his guest, by translating, from this work, all those passages which related either to himself, or to his countrymen; until the worthy Cossack, as he is kind enough to confess, "shed tears of delight."

In relating a circumstance of this nature, an author may easily be credited when he professes himself not to be more indifferent to the honour thereby conferred upon his work, than to its general success<sup>1</sup>; but no author will

<sup>(1)</sup> Notwithstanding a ferocious attack made upon it in an American Review, it has passed through Three Editions in that country. The Agents for the Russian Government caused the article which appeared in the American Review, said to be written by a Russian, to be reprinted, and inserted in one of the minor Journals of England. An

### TO THE FOURTH EDITION.

be so sensibly affected by the encouragement he receives, as one who is conscious of witnessing, in the favourable reception shewn to his writings, the triumph of truth. Having every reason to be convinced that they have outlived the opposition made to them, in consequence of the description given of the Russians, he now confesses that, when he published the First Part of his Travels, he was not politician enough to be aware of the clamour it was likely to excite. In shewing that his testimonies concerning this people coincided with those of the most reputable writers who had gone before him², he thought he had fulfilled an obligation

allusion to the Foreign Editions of this work having been introduced, the author cannot avoid noticing a French Translation of it, published at Paris in 1813, in three volumes octavo; because it is accompanied by Notes, said to have been inserted under the surveillance of Buonaparte. Those Notes are evidently intended to persuade the Russian: Government of the bad policy of an alliance with Great Britain, the writer, perhaps, not being aware that this alliance is not so much a matter of choice, as of necessity. French Notes explanatory of the text of an English author are sometimes highly diverting: of this we have an instance in a Note, of the Edition now mentioned, upon the words "purlieus of St. Giles's;" which the French translator explains, by saying that they signify "Certaines terres démembrées des forêts royales, et sur lesquelles le propriétaire a droit de chasse." Voytom. I. p. 163. Note (1) du Traducteur. Paris, 1813.

<sup>(2)</sup> Even the Eulogists of the Russian Government might be cited to prove that the condition of the people does not differ from the account given of it in this work. "The peasantry," says Mr. Eton, "look upon the monarch as a divinity; styling him (Zemnoi Bog) God of the Earth." (See Eton's Survey of the Turkish Empire, p. 433.) It

### ADVERTISEMENT TO FOURTH EDITION.

to the public. Leaving, however, this point to be decided by his adversaries; and their harmless opposition, to the inevitable fate of all political struggles, fitted only to serve the interests of party; and, moreover, being called upon for a Fourth Edition of the particular portion of his work against which so much hostility was levelled; he has nothing more to say of it, than that it is, at length, printed in a more commodious form, and with every attention to accuracy which repeated revision has enabled him to bestow.

remained for Mr. Thornton (Present State of Turkey, vol. II p. 99. note. Lond. 1809) to shew what were Mr. Eton's real sentiments concerning the Russian Government; by contrasting the observations he made after the death of Catherine, with those which he had before published. "Two years," observes Mr. Thornton, "after writing an eulogium on the Russian Government, Mr. Eton wrote his Postscript; though both were published together. The Empress Catherine was then dead; and then we are told, "that it is time the voice of truth shall be heard."—"It is only in foreign politics," says Mr. Eton, "that she (Catherine) appears great: as to the internal government of the (Russian) Empire, a most scandalous negligence, and a general corruption in the management of affairs, was visible, in every department, from Petersburg to Kamchatka."

Cambridge, Jan. 1. 1816.

то

# THE THIRD QUARTO EDITION OF PART THE FIRST.

A THIRD Edition of the FIRST PART of these Travels, within the short space of time that has elapsed since its original publication, may be considered as affording a good practical answer to certain objections which have been made against it. Whether this presumption be true or false, the author ventures, upon such encouragement, to proceed with the rest of the work according to his original plan.

In the present Edition, the text has been revised: the account given of the state of the society in *Russia* has been suffered to remain nearly as it was printed in the former Editions, and as it was written upon the spot.

TRUMPINGTON, near CAMBRIDGE,
May 1, 1813.

TO

THE SECOND QUARTO EDITION OF PART THE FIRST.

In the present Edition, some verbal corrections will be found in various passages. Some additions have also been made; and it is hoped that they will add to the general interest excited by the work. The Notes, in certain instances, have been augmented, and the number of Inscriptions increased, by very valuable communications from Charles Kelsall, Esq. of Trinity College, Cambridge, who lately pursued a similar route to that of the author, in the South of Russia. Robert Corner, Esq. of Malta, has also obligingly added to the Appendix, an important article concerning the Internal Navigation of the Russian Empire'.

After the fullest and most impartial consideration, the author is contented to rest the truth

<sup>(1)</sup> See the Appendix to this Volume.

and validity of his remarks, concerning the Russian character, upon the evidence afforded by almost every enlightened Traveller who has preceded him. In addition to their testimony, the unpublished observations of the late Lord Royston<sup>1</sup> may be adduced, to shew that, subsequently to the author's travels, and under happier auspices of government in Russia, the state of society appeared to that gifted young Nobleman, as it has been described in the following pages. Lord Royston, when writing to an

<sup>(1)</sup> The kindness of the Earl of *Hardwiche* authorizes this allusion to his Son's Letters. Lord Royston's name carries with it a claim to public consideration. Although the knowledge of his great acquirements had scarcely transpired beyond the circle of his Academical acquaintance, his erudition was regarded, even by a Porson, with wonder. The loss sustained by his death can never be retrieved; but some consolation is derived from the consciousness that all the fruits of his literary labours have not been annihilated. The sublime prophecy of his own *Cassandra*, uttering "a parable of other times," will yet be heard; in his native language, shewing "her dark speech," and thus pourtraying his melancholy end.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Ye cliffs of Zarax, and ye waves which wash Opheltes' crags, and melancholy shore, Ye rocks of Trychas, Nedon's dangerous heights, Dirphossian ridges, and Diacrian caves, Ye plains where Phoreyn broods upon the deep, And founds his floating palaces, what sobs Of dying men shall ye not hear? what groans Of masts and wrecks, all crashing in the wind? What mighty waters, whose receding waves Bursting shall rive the continents of earth?"

accomplished friend, who was snatched from the pursuit of worldly honours by a fate as untimely, although not so sudden as his own2, thus briefly, but emphatically, characterizes the state of refinement in the two great cities of the Russian Empire<sup>3</sup>. "A journey from Petersburg to Moscow is a journey from Europe to Asia. With respect to the society of the former city I am almost ashamed to state my opinion, after the stubborn fact of my having twice returned thither, each time at the expense of a thousand miles: but although I had not imagined it possible that any place could exist more devoid of the means of enjoying rational conversation, I am now, since my residence here, become of a different opinion. Not that I have not been excessively interested, both during this and my former visit to Moscow. The feudal magnificence of the nobility, the Asiatic dress and manners of the common people, the mixture of nations to be seen here, the immensity, the variety, and the singular architecture of the city, present, altogether, a most curious

<sup>(2)</sup> Rev. G. D. Whittington, author of an "Historical Survey of Gothic Architecture," published since his death by certain of his distinguished friends. See the elegant tribute to his memory, in a Preface to that work, by the Earl of Aberdeen.

<sup>(1)</sup> This Letter is dated, Moscow, April 13th, 1809.

and amusing assemblage." In a former part of the same Letter, the inattention of the superior Clergy to the religion of the lower orders, is forcibly illustrated. The words are as follow: "You have probably received some account of my journey to Archangel; of my movement thence, in a north-easterly direction, to Mezen; of the distinguished reception I received from the Mayor of that highly-civilized1 city, who made me a speech in Russian, three-quarters of an hour long; of my procuring, there, twelve reindeer, and proceeding towards the Frozen Ocean, until I found a Samoied camp in the Desert, between the rivers Mezen and Petchora: and of my ascertaining, that that nation, which extends over almost all the North of Russia, remains still in a state of Paganism; a circumstance, of which the Archbishop of the diocese was ignorant."

The description, given in this work, of the miserable condition of the Russian peasants, and of the scarcity of provisions in the interior of the country, has been disputed. Let us now therefore see what Lord Royston has said upon this part of the subject. It is contained in a

<sup>(1)</sup> So marked in the original.

### TO THE SECOND EDITION.

Letter to Mr. Whittington from Casan, dated May 16th, 1807. "I left Moscow on Tuesday the 5th of May; and the first town at which I arrived was Vladimir, formerly the capital of an independent sovereignty, and the residence of a Grand Duke. The accommodations are such as are alone to be met with all over Muscovy; one room, in which you sleep with the whole family, in the midst of a most suffocating heat and smell; no furniture to be found, but a bench and table; and an absolute dearth of provisions."

In the Extracts, added to the Notes, from Mr. Heber's Journal, there are certain observations which are said to be at variance with the remarks in the Text; but it is hardly necessary to add, that they were introduced for this special reason. Some persons have also insinuated, that the author has accused the Russians of want of hospitality; although the very reverse may be proved from his writings. In describing the reception which he experienced at Moscow, he lays particular stress upon the hospitality of the inhabitants; "although," to use his own words in the Fourth Chapter of the present Volume, "it was considered dangerous at that time to have the character of hospitality towards English-

men." He also cites a passage, in the Notes, from a French work of celebrity, to prove, with reference to Moscow, that "l'hospitalité des Russes paroît ici dans tout son jour." Another extract from Lord Royston's Letters will shew, that the same characteristic of the inhabitants was observed by his Lordship; although, as he expressly declares, it did not alter his "general opinion" of the people. It is taken from a Letter to the Right Honourable Charles Yorke, dated Moscow, May 5th, 1807. "Notwithstanding all the pleasure I promise myself from my tour, I shall be sorry to leave Moscow: the hospitality of the people is very great; and it is unpleasant to be always forming new and agreeable acquaintance, with the expectation of shortly leaving them, and the probability of never seeing them again. On leaving Petersburg, notwithstanding my general opinion, I felt very strongly how painful it is, to quit, for ever, a place in which we have resided for some time; and believe it was solely that feeling which caused me to return thither from Moscow."

Indeed it may be urged, that even those Authors who endeavour to present a favourable view of the *Russian* people, and who strain every

### TO THE SECOND EDITION.

effort to accomplish the undertaking, are continually betraying the hidden reality. Their pages, like embroidered vestments upon the priests of Moscow, disclose, with every gust that separates them, the rags and wretchedness they were intended to conceal<sup>1</sup>. Nor is it only in those periods of Russian history when hostility threw off the veil, and enabled other nations to observe the real disposition of the people towards every country but their own, that their character has been thus manifested. It is alike displayed in peace and war; in circumstances of seeming civilization, or of acknowledged barbarism; in the reign of PETER, or of CATHERINE; under the tyranny of PAUL, or the mild government of ALEXANDER. These are facts, indeed, which a traveller may withhold: he may say, with Fontenelle, " If I had my hand full of truths, I would not suffer one of them to escape;" or, like Voltaire, he may wait "until he has leisure to methodize

<sup>(1) &</sup>quot;You can hardly imagine any thing more showy than the appearance of the priests of these churches on their festival days. But if the wind should chance to blow aside the sacred vestments, you would probably feel a degree of disgust not easily described, at seeing shoes and stockings, and breeches, and shirt, of the coarsest materials, generally ragged, and always dirty, appearing from under robes of the most superband costly embroidery." Letters from Scandinavia, vol. I. p. 71. Lond. 1796.

events," prior to their communication: but if he expect credit to be given, when he tells the theme of praise, when all that "is lovely and of good report" claims its due regard, it is not from such philosophy, that he can hope for its acquirement.

At all events, the subject, as far as the author is concerned, shall now rest. Another portion of his Travels, describing objects of a more pleasing nature, diverts his attention from Scythian wilds and from all their fur-clad tribes; from uniformity of scenery and of disposition, to regions highly diversified, and to human nature under every circumstance of character; from wide and barren plains, to varied territories "flowing with milk and honey;" from rivers, and lakes, and stagnant waters, to seas traversed by "men out of every nation under heaven; "Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and "The Dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in

<sup>(1) &</sup>quot;Even the author of the History of CHARLES XII. of PETER I. and of the age of Louis XIV. was of opinion, that it was of greater importance to say what is useful than what is true; as if what was false could ever be useful! In a Letter to Count Schwalof, he says, "Until I have leisure to methodize the terrible event of the death of the Tsarevitch, I have begun another work." Is this the language of a philosophical historian?" Mem. of the Court of Petersburg, p. 81.

### TO THE SECOND EDITION.

- "JUDEA, AND IN CAPPADOCIA, IN PONTUS, AND
- "ASIA, PHRYGIA, AND PAMPHYLIA, IN EGYPT,
- " AND IN THE PARTS OF LYBIA, ABOUT CYRENE,
- " AND STRANGERS OF ROME, JEWS AND PROS-
- " ELYTES, CRETES, AND ARABIANS."

### PREFACE

TO

### PART THE FIRST.

In presenting the First Part of his Travels to the Public, the author is desirous to explain the general extent of his undertaking.

His design is, to complete, in THREE separate Parts, a series of Travels, in Europe, Asia, and Africa; so that each portion, consisting of one, or more, volumes, may constitute a survey of some particular region. Thus, for example, the Part now published, relates to Travels in Russia, Tahtary, and Turkey; a Second Part may include the observations collected in Greece, Egypt, and Palestine; and, finally, a THIRD Part, those objects which were presented in Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Lapland, and Finland. But, in order to accomplish so extensive an undertaking, some indulgence is required to the manner of its execution; some credit for a better disposition towards his fellow-creatures, than the author's severe penance in Russia may seem to have excited. It is not so generally

known as it may be, that the passage of a small rivulet, which separated the two countries of Sweden and Russia, at the period of the author's journey, and before the dismemberment Finland, the mere crossing of a bridge, conducted the traveller from all that adorns and dignifies the human mind, to whatsoever, most abject, has been found to degrade it. If, therefore, the late Empress and Autocrat of all the Russias, Catherine the Second, could find a Volney, who would prostitute his venal pen to varnish the deformities of her reign and of her empire; if Potemkin did not want an apologist, and an advocate, even among the Writers of this country; Great Britain will forgive the frankness of one, among her sons, who has ventured, although bluntly, to speak the truth. It is a language not wholly obscured in the more cautious descriptions of former Writers. Tubervile, of England; Augustine, of Germany; Olearius, of Denmark; and, more recently, the Abbé de la Chappe, of France, together with the authors of many anonymous productions, represent the real character of the people, in colours, which neither the antidote of Aleksye Musine Puchkine, the drivellings of Voltaire, nor

<sup>(1)</sup> See Voltaire's Correspondence with the Empress CATHERINE, in the latter part of his life.

all the hired deceptions of French philosophers and savans, have been able to wipe away<sup>2</sup>.

A few words, by way of acknowledgment, to those who have contributed to the accomplishment of the present undertaking, it is hoped, will not be deemed superfluous: at the same time, it is not necessary to repeat expressions which occur in the following pages. With the exception, therefore, of Lord Whitworth, whose respectable name the author here begs leave to introduce, no repetition will be offered. To his kindness, while Ambassador at Petersburg, the very existence of the FIRST PART of this work may be ascribed; and his character ought to stand recorded, in having afforded, as an English Minister, the very rare example of liberal patronage to his travelling countrymen. during the whole of his embassy.

<sup>(2) &</sup>quot;Omnes enim passim, cujuscunque conditionis sint, nullo respectu personarum habito, durissimà servitute premuntur. Nobiles, magnates, præfecti, primores, consiliariique universi, se chlopos, id est, abjectissimos et vilissimos servos Magni Ducis fatentur; et bona sua omnia, mobilia et immobilia, quæ possident, non sua, sed Principis esse agnoscunt. Ut autem equestris ordo à Magno Duce, ita enim plebeius ordo à Nobilibus et Magnatibus gravissimè premitur: colonorum enim et oppidanorum bona, militarium hominum et Nobilium prædæ expesita sunt. Sex dies coloni in septimana dominis suis laborant; septimus dies privato labori conceditur. Neque hi strenuè aborant, nisi benè verberati." Descriptio Moscoviæ. L. Bat. 1600.

In the course of the subsequent narrative, the author has generally used a plural expression, even with reference to his own personal observations. This mode of writing was adopted, not solely, with a view to divest his style of egotism, but in allusion to his friend, the cause and companion of his travels, John Marten CRIPPS, M.A. of Jesus College, Cambridge; whose unceasing ardour in prosecuting every enterprise, added to the mildness and suavity of his manners, endeared him to the inhabitants of every country he visited. The constancy and firmness which he preserved through all the trials and privations of a long and arduous journey, as well as the support which he rendered to the author, in hours of painful and dangerous sickness, demand the warmest expressions of gratitude. The Plants collected during the route were the result of their mutual labour: but the whole of the Meteorological Statement in the Appendix1, together with the account given of Relays and Distances<sup>2</sup>, are due to his patient observation and industry.

To the REV. REGINALD HEBER, late Fellow of 'All-Souls' College, Oxford, the author is indebted

<sup>(1)</sup> See the Appendix to Vols. 11. IV. VI. & VIII.

<sup>(2)</sup> Ibid.

for the valuable Manuscript Journal which afforded the extracts given in the Notes. In addition to Mr. Heber's habitual accuracy, may be mentioned the statistical information, which stamps a peculiar value on his observations: this has enriched the volumes by communications which the author himself was incompetent to supply.

To Aylmer Bourke Lambert, Esq. Fellow of the Royal, Antiquarian, and Linnæan Societies, author of several Botanical writings, and among others, of a splendid work on the Genus *Pinus*, as well as possessor of the finest *Herbarium* in Europe, for his kindness in arranging the Plants collected in the *Crimea* and in preparing a List of them for the *Appendix*.<sup>3</sup>

If the *Vignettes* prefixed to the several Chapters, answer the purpose for which they were intended, by exhibiting, within a small compass,

<sup>(3)</sup> See Appendix to Vol. II. Mr. Lambert is the present possessor of the celebrated Herbarium of Pallas, purchased by Mr. Cripps during his residence with the Professor, and brought to England, in the Braakel, by the author's brother, the late Captain George Clarke, of the Royal Navy, A. D. 1805.

and in the least obtrusive manner, objects referred to in the text,—the merit is solely due to her, whose name appears occasionally annexed to those Designs, and who, from the rudest documents, has afforded an elegant and faithful representation of truth.

Notwithstanding the care bestowed upon the accuracy of the text, it is highly probable that some errors have escaped the author's notice. Should this prove to be the case, it is hoped that the Public will overlook defects in the style of a mere writer of travels; from which the more responsible pages of an Addison, a Steele, and a Gibbon, have not been found exempt. In the progress of transcribing a journal written in a foreign land, remote from scenes of literature, more attention was often given to fidelity of extract, than to elegance, or even purity of composition.

The unsettled state of English orthography, as far as it affects the introduction of Russian names, produces considerable embarrassment to the writer who wishes to follow a fixed rule. Upon this subject it not only happens that no two authors agree, but that the same author is inconsistent. Jonas Hanway, whose writings are

more accurate than those of any other English traveller who has visited *Russia*, may be considered as affording, perhaps, the best model in this respect: but *Hanway* himself is not consistent<sup>1</sup>.

In the Russian alphabet there is no letter answering to our W; yet we write Moscow, and Woronetz. Where custom has long sanctioned an abuse of this kind, the established mode seems preferable to any deviation which may wear the appearance of pedantry. The author has, in this respect, been guided by the authority and example of Gibbon; who affirms2, that " some words, notoriously corrupt, are fixed, and as it were naturalized, in the vulgar tongue. The Prophet Mohammed can no longer be stripped of the famous, though improper, appellation of Mahomet; the well-known cities of Aleppo, Damascus, and Cairo, would almost be lost in the strange descriptions of Haleb, Damashk, and Al Cahira." But, it may fairly be asked, where is the line to be drawn? What are the Russian

<sup>(1)</sup> The name of the same place is written Kieva in vol. I. p. 9. Khieva in p. 15, and Khiva in a note. Nagai Tartars, in p. 8. vol. I. are written Nagay Tartars in p. 11. Throughout his work, the terminating vowel is sometimes i, and as often, as y; Valdai, poderosnoi, and Yakutsky, Nasorowsky.

<sup>(2)</sup> P.S. to pref. ch. xxxix. Hist. of the Decline and Fall, &c.

names, which we are to consider as fixed and naturalized in the vulgar tongue? Are we to write Woronetz, or Voronėje; Wolga, or Volga; Kiow, or Kiof; Azow, or Azof? Lord Whitworth wrote Chioff and Asoph, although both these names have the same original termination3. It is the  $B(V\ell dy)$  redoubled in compound words, which occasions the principal difficulty, and which has been confounded with our W. Thus, as it is mentioned by Storch<sup>2</sup>, from Lévesque, the Russian word Vvédénié, signifying 'introduction,' consists of the preposition vo or v (into), and védénié (to conduct). The proper initial letter in English, therefore, for this word, would be V, whose power it alone possesses; and not W, which conveys a false idea of pronunciation. When this compound occurs as the termination of a word, it is best expressed by our f, as Orlof, for Orlow; which exactly answers the mode of pronunciation in Russia. Some writers use the letter doubled, as ff: the latter f is however superfluous. The plan pursued by the author, but to which, perhaps, he has not regularly adhered, was to substitute a V for the Russian

<sup>(1)</sup> Account of Russia, by Charles Lord Whitworth. Strawberry Hill, 1758.

<sup>(2)</sup> Tableau de l'Empire de Russie, tom. I. p. 19. See also Histoire de Russie par Lévesque, tom. I. p. 17. Hamb. 1800.

VV, whenever it occurs at the beginning, or in the middle of a word; and an f, whenever it is found as a termination.

There is yet another letter of the Russian alphabet, which, from its frequent recurrence as an initial, requires a perfect reconciliation to some settled law of English orthography; viz. the Tcherve: this has the power of our ch, in cheese and child, and occurs in the name of the Cossacks of the Black Sea, Tchernomorski. With regard to words terminating in ai and oi, as Valdai, Paulovskoi, perhaps it would be well to substitute ay and oy, as Valday, Paulovskoy; or y only, as Valy, Paulovsky; which last offers a close imitation of the vulgar mode of pronunciation in general: but the variety caused by different dialects, in different parts of the empire, will, after every attention is paid to a settled rule of writing, occasion frequent perplexity and embarrassment.

In the orthography of the names of places immediately south of *Moscow*, frequent attention was paid to the Map of *Reymann*, published by *Schmidt*, at *Berlin*, 1802. But even in that map, the territories of the *Don Cossachs*, *Kuban Tartary*, and the *Crimea*, appear only as a forlorn blank. Many years may expire before

Russia, like Sweden, will possess a HERMELIN, to illustrate the geography of the remote provinces of her empire; especially as it is a maxim in her policy, to maintain the ignorance which prevails in Europe, concerning those parts of her dominions. On this account, the indecision, which must appear in the perusal of this volume, to characterize the description of the country between Biroslaf and Odessa, admits of expla-The geography of all that district is little known; the courses of the Dniester, the Bog, and the Dnieper, as well as the latitude and soundings of the coast near their embouchures, have never been adequately surveyed. The only tolerable charts are preserved by the Russian Government, but sedulously secreted from the eyes of Europe. It has, however, fallen to the author's lot, to interfere, in some degree, with this part of its political system, by depositing within a British Admiralty certain documents, which were a subsequent acquisition, made during his residence in Odessa. These he conveyed from that country, at the hazard of his life. They are too voluminous for insertion in the work, but may serve to facilitate the navigation of the Russian coasts of the Black Sea, if ever the welfare of Great Britain should demand the presence of her fleets in that part of the world. In making this

addition to our stock of knowledge, for the use of our navy, no ties of confidence, or of honour, were broken with a people who have violated every engagement with this country. Those documents were entrusted to the author by persons fully authorized to concede the information, and their injunctions have been sacredly obeyed.

### TABLES

OF

### RUSSIAN MEASURE, WEIGHT, & MONEY.

#### MEASURE.

The Archine, or Russian Yard, equals 28 English Inches. The Sajen, or Russian Fathon, equals 7 English Feet.

Three Versts equal 2 English Miles.

The Russian Foot is exactly that of England.

The Vershock equals 1 English Inch and 3.

104 Versts - equal 1 Degree.

500 Sajens - = 1 Verst.

3 Archines - = 1 Sajen.

16 Vershocks = 1 Archine.

#### WEIGHT.

The smallest weight of Russia is the Solotnich, which equals six grains.

3 Solotnicks equal 1 Lot.

32 Lots - = 1 Pound.

 $40 \ Pounds = 1 \ Poud.$ 

### TABLE OF RUSSIAN MONEY.

The first silver money of Russia was coined at Novogorod in 1420, in small pieces, which were called Copechs. The present value of the Copech may be estimated as equal to an English Halfpenny. Almost all calculations of the country are made according to the number of Copechs.

### TABLE OF RUSSIAN MONEY.

In 1654, Roubles were introduced at Moscom in the form of bars, with deep notches in them (roubli), which enabled the possessor to detach as much of the bar as his payment might require\*. Hence the origin of the word Rouble. Almost all the copper money of Russia is coined in Siberia, and principally at Catherineburg, near the Ural Mines. Sixteen Roubles of pure copper weigh a Poud.

At present, the specie of the country has nearly disappeared, and paper is its only representative. The Copeek no longer exists as current coin.

The following statement of the Names and Value of Russian Money is chiefly extracted from Georgi.+

### SILVER MONEY.

1 Rouble -	-	-	-	equals	100	Copeeks.
1 Polten, or	1 re	oubi	le	-	<b>5</b> 0	Do.
1 Polupolten,	or	$\frac{1}{4}r$	oub	ole =	25	Do.
1 Dvagriven	-	-	-	==	20	Do.
1 Paetalten	-	-	-	=	15	Do.
1 Griven -	-	-	-		10	Do.
1 Paetach	-	-	-	=	5	Do.

### COPPER MONEY.

1 Paetach		-	-	- (	equals	5	Copeeks
1 Altine	-	-	-	-		3	Do.
1 Grosh	-	-	-	-	==	2	Do.
1 Copper	Cope	ek	-	-	===	1	Do.

This last coin represents, in front, the Figure of St. George on horseback, piercing a dragon with his spear. "From this spear," says Georgi‡, called Copæa in Russian, the word Copeek has been derived.

<sup>\*</sup> Georgi, Déscript. de St. Peters. p. 187. Edit. Franc. Peters. 1793.

<sup>†</sup> Ibid. sect. 8. chap. 3.

<sup>‡</sup> Ibid, p. 191.

### TABLE OF RUSSIAN MONEY.

- 1 Denga or Denushka - equals  $\frac{1}{2}$  a Copeek.
- 1 Polushka, the smallest coin of Russia =  $\frac{1}{4}$  Do.

The Polushka takes its name from a hare-skin, Ushka (which, before the use of money, was one of the lowest articles of exchange); Pol signifying half; and Polushka, half a hare's skin.

The gold coinage of Russia is scarcely ever seen. It consists principally of ducats, the first of which were struck by Peter the Great, worth two roubles and twenty-five copeehs each. When the author was in Petersburg, a coinage was going on at the mint, day and night, for the private use of the Emperor Paul, of seventy-three pouds of gold; the whole of which was made into ducats. The mint was worked by steam-engines.

### LIST OF EMBELLISHMENTS AND MAPS

#### CONTAINED IN

### VOLUME THE FIRST.

### TO SERVE AS DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER.

### LIST OF THE VIGNETTES

### IN VOLUME THE FIRST.

### THE VIGNETTES ARE ENGRAVED ON WOOD, BY AUSTIN.

#### CHAP. I.

No.	Profile of the Emperor PAUL, from a Drawing by	Page
1.	•	,
	$E. D. Clarke \dots \dots \dots \dots$	
2.	Crystallization of Water	12
	CHAP. II.	
3.	Arms of Novogorod	14
	CHAP. III.	
4.	Window of a Russian Cottage	<b>32</b>
5.	Stockings used by Female Peasants of the Valday .	44
	CHAP. IV.	
6.	Archbishop of Moscow at the Ceremony of the	
	Resurrection	58
7.	Gipsies dancing the Barina	80
voL.	I. C	

# VIGNETTES TO THE FIRST VOLUME.

3.7	CHAP. V.	Page
No. 8.	Gate of Moscow	86
	CHAP. VI.	
9.	Arms of the City of Moscow	107
	CHAP. VII.	
10.	Plan of the City of Moscow	140
11.	Great Gun of Moscow	154
12.	Fac-simile of the Hand-writing of PETER THE	
	Great	165
	CHAP. VIII.	
13.	A Russian Drosky	171
	CHAP. IX.	
14.	The Rustic Pipes of Russia	193
•	CHAP. X.	
15.	The sort of Sandal common to all the Northern	
	Nations	227
	CHAP. XI.	
16.	Ancient Tumuli, as they appear covering the Steppes	<b>2</b> 60
	CHAP. XII.	
17.	Manner in which the Author and his Companion,	
	traversed the Steppes of Russia	297
18.	Portrait of a Calmuck Woman	317
	CHAP. XIII.	
19.	Double Canoe, used by the Don Cossacks	343
	CHAP, XIV.	
20.	Hamaxobii of Herodotus, as seen at the present day.	395,
	CHAP. XV.	
21.	Map of the proposed Junction of the Rivers Volga	
J.,	and Don	426

## TO PART THE FIRST,

## VOLUME THE FIRST.

Advertisements to the Fourth, Third, and Second Editions.

PREFACE to the First Edition.

Tables of Russian Measure, Weight, and Money.

List of Embellishments, Maps, and Vignettes.

# CHAP. I.

### P. 1.

### PETERSBURG.

Preliminary Observations—State of Public Affairs—Strange conduct of the Emperor—Insolence of the police—Extraordinary phænomenon.

# CHAP. II.

#### P. 14.

## JOURNEY FROM PETERSBURG TO MOSCOW.

Departure from Petersburg—Manner of travelling—Palace of Tsarskoselo—Gardens—Anecdote of Billings's expedition to the North-west Coast of America—Ledyard—Barbarous decoration of the apartments—Arrival at Novogorod—Cathedral—Antient Greek paintings—Manner of imitating them in Russia—Superstitions of the Greek Church—Virgin with three hands—Story of her Origin—Russian Bogh.

## CHAP. III.

P. 31.

## NOVOGOROD.

Antient history of Novogorod—First churches in Russia—
Procopius—Evagrius—Baptism of Olga, afterwards Helena
—Arms of Novogorod—Ceremony of crossing—General
picture of this routs—Heights of Valday—Costume—Tumuli—Jedrova—Domestic manners of the peasants—Servile state of the empire—Vyshney Voloshok—Torshok—
Tver—Milanese vagrants—Volga—Tumuli—Klin—Petrovsky—Arrival at Moscow—Police—Accommodations.

## CHAP. IV.

P. 58.

#### MOSCOW.

Peculiarities of climate—Impressions made on a first arrival
—Russian hotel—Persian, Kirgissian, and Bucharian
ambassadors—Fasts and Festivals—Ceremonies observed
at Easter—Palm Sunday—Holy Thursday—Magnificent
ceremony of the Resurrection—Excesses of the populace—
Presentation of the Paschal eggs—Ball of the peasants—
Ball of the nobles—Characteristic incident of caprice in
dress.

### CHAP. V.

P. 86.

#### MOSCOW.

Surprising talent of imitation among the Russians—Remark able fraud practised by a native artist—Booksellers—State of literature—Libraries of the nobles—Equipages—Costume of the Bourgeoisie—Amusements of the people—Chapel of the Tverschaia—Miracles wrought there—Nature of the imposture—Artifice of a merchant—Assassination of an archbishop—Motive for the worship of pictures—

Resemblance between Russians and Neapolitans—Wives of the nobles—Conduct of their husbands—Children of Orlof —Princess Menzikof—Retributive spirit exercised by the Emperor at the funeral of his mother.

## CHAP. VI.

P. 107. MOSCOW.

State of exiles in Siberia—Tobolsky—Generous conduct of a citizen—Prince turned pawnbroker—Picture-dealers—State of medicine—Manners of the people—Opinions entertained of the English—Relative condition of slaves and their lords—Noble behaviour of Count Golovkin's peasants—Servants of the nobility—Theft committed by a party of the nobles—Convent of the New Jerusalem—New prohibitions—Public censors—Convent of the Trinity—Church of St. Basil—Ivan Basilovich—Tubervile's Letters.

## CHAP. VII.

P. 140. MOSCOW.

Sunday market — Promenades during Easter—Kremlin— Holy Gate—Great Bell—Great Gun—Antient palace of the Tsars—Imperial Treasury—Manuscripts—Superb Model—General appearance of the Kremlin—First Christian church—Festival of the Ascension.

# CHAP. VIII.

P. 171. MOSCOW.

Order of the Maltese cross—Minerals of Count Golovkin—
Pictures — Antiquities — Shells — Gallery of Galitzin—
Library of Botterline — Botanic garden — Philosophical
instruments — Other collections — Stupendous objects of
Natural History—English horse-dealers—Public baths:
their mode of use and national importance—Foundling
Hospital.

# CHAP. IX.

P. 193.

MOSCOW.

Visit to the Archbishop of Moscow—his conversation—Convent of Nicoll na Perrera Funeral of Prince Galitzin—Stalls for fruit and food—Sparrow Hill—Public morals—Banquets of the nobles—Barbarous etiquette observed at Russian tables—Anecdote of two English Gentlemen—Precautions to be used in travelling—Dealers in Virtu—Adventurers and swindlers—Immense wealth of the nobles—Condition of the peasants.

## CHAP. X.

P. 227.

JOURNEY FROM MOSCOW TO WORONETZ.

Departure from Moscow—Celo Molody—Serpuchof—Insolence and extortion—River Oka—Celo Zavody—Antient games—Vast Oriental plain—State of travelling—Tula—its manufactures—Imperial fabric of arms—Present state of Tula—Economy of fuel—Iron mines—Road from Tula to Woronetz—Dedilof—Change of climate—Boghoroditz—Celo Nikitzkoy—Bolshoy Platy—Effremof—Nikolaijėvka—Celo Petrovskia Palnia—Eletz—Ezvoly—Zadonetz—Celo Chlebnoy—Bestuzevka—Celo Staroy Ivotinskoy—Woronetz.

# CHAP. XI.

P. 260.

FROM WORONETZ, TO THE TERRITORY OF THE DON COSSACKS.

Present state of Woronetz—Climate and productions—Garden of Peter the Great—Inundation and product of the rivers—Increase of buildings—Arsenal—Commerce, internal and external—Wine of the Don—Change of manners, and of features—Neglect of drowned persons—Tumuli—Malo-Russians—Plains south of Woronetz—Celo Usmany—Podulok Moscovskoy—Mojocks, Ekortzy, and Iestakovo

—Locova Sloboda — Paulovskoy — Plants — Animals — Trade—Rash conduct of a young peasant—Kazinskoy Chutor—Nizney Momon—Dobrinka—Metscha—Kasankaia, first stanitza of the Don Cossachs.

# CHAP. XII.

P. 297.

## TERRITORY OF THE DON COSSACKS.

Appearance of the Cossacks at Kasankaia—House of the Ataman—Ideal dangers of the Country—Voyage by water—Amusements and dances of the people—Departure—Steppes—River Lazovai—Visit to a camp of Calmucks—Of their brandy distilled from mares' milk—Personal appearance of Calmucks—Arts, armour, and weapons—Recreations and condition of life—Acenovskaia—Of the Suroke, or Bobac, of the Steppes—The Biroke and Suslic—Nature of villages named in Russian maps—Stragglers from the army—Distinction between Cossacks of the Steppes and of the Don—Kamenskaia—Iron Foundries of Lugan—Etymology of the word Tanaïs—Numerous camps of Calmucks—Approach to Axay.

# CHAP. XIII.

P. 343.

# CAPITAL OF THE DON COSSACKS.

Arrival at Axay—Public entry—Reception by the Don Cossacks—Population of their territory—View of the Don—Celebration of a Court festival—Mode of fasting—Analogy between the Don and the Nile—Natural curiosities and antiquities—Fishes—Extraordinary appearance of Tcherkask—Inhabitants and public buildings—Origin of the Cossacks—Causes of their increase—Emigrations—Foundation of their capital—Circassians—Commerce of Tcherkask—Polished manners of the people—Remarkable wager—Survey of the town—Entire houses moved—Diseases of the people—Greek impostor—Departure from Tcherkask.

## CHAP. XIV.

P. 394.

VOYAGE DOWN THE DON, TO AZOF AND TAGANROG.

Visit to the General-in-chief of the Cossack army—Embarkation for the Sea of Azof—General view of the South of Russia—De Rubruquis—Tahtars—Armenian Colony of Nakhtshivan—Fortress of St. Demetry Ratsof—Division of the Don—Tumuli—Fortress and village of Azof—City of Tanais—its probable situation—Condition of the garrison of Azof—Opinion entertained of the Cossacks—Departure from Azof—Mæotis—Remarkable phænomenon—Arrival at Taganrog.

# CHAP, XV.

P. 426.

EUROPEAN AND ASIATIC SHORES OF THE SEA OF AZOF.

Taganrog—Commerce, external and internal—Canal of communication between the Caspian and Black Sea—Marriage ceremony of the Calmucks—Consecrated ensigns of the Calmuck law—Difference between their sacred and vulgar writings—Sarmacand—Various inhabitants of Taganrog—Antiquities—Voyage across the Sea of Azof—Chumburskaia—Margaritovskaia.

ADDITIONAL NOTES, P. 447-450.

# APPENDIX, No. I.

P. 451.

Letter from Count Soltijcof, Governor of Moscow, explaining the Author's situation in Russia.

No. II.

P. 453.

Account of the internal navigation of Russia, translated from an Original Document afforded to the Government of that Country by a Board appointed to survey all the means of communication by water.



# CHAP. I.

#### PETERSBURG.

Preliminary Observations—State of Public Affairs—Strange Conduct of the Emperor—Insolence of the Police—Extraordinary Phænomenon.

A curiosity to visit the Eastern boundaries of Europe is naturally excited by the circumstance of their situation, in a country rarely traversed by any literary traveller, and little noticed either in antient or in modern history. Above two thousand years ago, the

CHAP.

VOL. I.

CHAP. Tanaïs, watering the plains of SARMATIA, separated the Roxolani and the Jazyges from the Hamaxobii and the Alani. In modern geography, the same river, altered in its appellation, divides the tribe of the Don Cossacks from the Tchernomorski, whose territory extends from the Sea of Azof to the Kuban. The Greeks, by their commerce in the Euxine, obtained a slight knowledge of the people who lived on the PALUS MEOTIS. The wars of Russia and Turkey sometimes directed our attention to this remote country; but the knowledge of its inhabitants, both among the Antients and Moderns, has scarcely exceeded the names of the tribes, and their character in war. With their domestic habits, the productions of the land, the nature of its scenery, or the remains of antiquity they possess, we are very little acquainted. By referring to Antient History, we find that the same want of information prevailed formerly as at present. This may be accounted for by the wandering disposition of a people, seldom settled for any length of time upon the same spot: and with regard to their successors, since the establishment of a metropolis in the marshes of the Don, and the expulsion of the Kuban Tartars by the Cossacks of the Black Sea, the country has been submitted to very little examination. It was

among these people that the political differences of England and Russia drove the Author, a willing exile, from the cities of *Petersburg* and *Moscow*, in the last year of the eighteenth century. Necessity and inclination were coupled together; and he had the double satisfaction, of escaping persecution from the enemies of his country, and of surveying regions which, in the warmest sallies of hope, he had never thought it would be his destiny to explore.

In the course of this journey, through extensive plains which have been improperly called deserts, and among a secluded people who with as little reason have been deemed savages, he had certainly neither the luxuries and dissipation of polished cities, nor the opportunities of indolence, to interrupt his attention to his journal. If therefore it fail to interest the public, he has no apology to offer. He presents it in a state as similar as possible to that wherein notes written upon the spot were

в 2

made; as containing whatsoever his feeble abilities were qualified to procure, either for information or amusement; and adhering, in

every representation, strictly to the truth.

State of Public Affairs.

After suffering a number of indignities, in common with others of our countrymen, during our residence in Petersburg; about the middle of March, 1800, matters grew to such extremities, that our excellent Ambassador, Sir Charles (now Lord) Whitworth, found it necessary to advise us to go to Moscow. A passport had been denied for his courier to proceed with despatches to England. In answer to the demand made by our Minister for an explanation, it was stated to be the Emperor's pleasure. In consequence of which Sir Charles inclosed the note containing his demand, and the Emperor's answer, in a letter to the English Government, which he committed to the post-office with very great doubts of its safety.

Strange Conduct of the Emperor. In the mean time, every day brought with it some new example of the Sovereign's absurdities and tyranny, which seemed to originate in absolute insanity. The sledge of *Count Razumovsky* was, by the Emperor's order, broken into small pieces, while he stood by and directed the work. The horses had been found with it in the streets, without their driver. It happened to be of a blue colour; and the Count's servants wore red liveries: upon which a *ukase* was immediately published,

prohibiting, throughout the EMPIRE OF ALL THE RUSSIAS, the use of blue colour in ornamenting sledges, and of red liveries. In consequence of this sage decree, our Ambassador, and many others, were compelled to alter their equipages.

One evening, being at his theatre in the *Hermitage*, a French piece was performed, in which the story of the English Powder-Plot was introduced. The Emperor was observed to listen to it with more than usual attention; and as soon as it was concluded, he ordered all

the vaults beneath the palace to be searched.

Coming down the street called *The Perspective*, he perceived a Nobleman who was taking his walk, and had stopped to look at some workmen who were planting trees by the Monarch's order.—"What are you doing?" said the Emperor. "Merely seeing the men work," replied the Nobleman. "Oh, is that your employment?—Take off his pelisse, and give him a spade!—There, now work yourself!"

When enraged, he lost all command of himself, which sometimes gave rise to very ludicrous scenes. The courtiers knew very well when the storm was gathering, by a trick the Emperor had in those moments of blowing

from his under-lip against the end of his short nose. In one of his furious passions, flourishing his cane about, he struck by accident the branch of a large glass lustre, and broke it. As soon as he perceived what had happened, he attacked the lustre in good earnest, and did not give up his work until it was entirely demolished.

In the rare intervals of better temper, his good-humour was betrayed by an uncouth way of swinging his legs and feet about in walking. Upon those occasions he was sure to talk with indecency and folly.

But the instances were few in which the gloom spread over a great metropolis, by the madness and malevolence of a suspicious tyrant, was enlivened even by his ribaldry. The accounts of the Spanish Inquisition do not afford more painful sensations than were excited in viewing the state of Russia at this time. Hardly a day passed without unjust punishment. It seemed as if half the Nobles in the Empire were to be sent to Siberia. Those who were able to leave Petersburg went to Moscow. It was in vain they applied for permission to leave the country: the very request might incur banishment to the mines. If any family

received visitors in an evening; if four people CHAP. were seen walking together; if any one spoke too loud, or whistled, or sang, or looked too of the inquisitive, and examined any public building with too much attention; he was in imminent danger. If he stood still in the streets, or frequented any particular walk more than another, or walked too fast or too slow, he was liable to be reprimanded and insulted by the policeofficers. Mungo Park could hardly have been exposed to a more insulting tyranny among the Moors in Africa, than Englishmen experienced at that time in Russia, and particularly in Petersburg. They were compelled to wear a dress regulated by the police: and as every officer had a different notion of the proper mode of enforcing the regulation, they were constantly liable to interruption in the streets and public places, and to the most flagrant impertinence. This dress consisted of a threecornered hat, or, for want of one, a round hat pinned up with three corners; a long queue; single-breasted coat and waistcoat; and buckles, at the knees, and in the shoes, instead of strings. Orders were given to arrest any person who should be found wearing pantaloons. A servant was taken out of his sledge, and caned in the streets, for having too thick a neckloth; and if it had been too thin, he

Police.

CHAP. would have met with a similar punishment. After every precaution, the dress, when put on, never satisfied the police or the Emperor: either the hat was not straight on the head, or the hair was too short, or the coat was not cut square enough. A Lady at Court wore her hair rather lower in her neck than was consistent with the *ukase*, and she was ordered into close confinement, to be fed on bread and water. A gentleman's hair fell a little over his forehead, while dancing at a ball; upon which a policeofficer attacked him with rudeness and with abuse, and told him if he did not instantly cut his hair, he would find a soldier who could shave his head1.

> When the ukase first appeared concerning the form of the hat, the son of an English merchant, with a view to baffle the police, appeared in the streets of Petersburg, having on his head an English hunting-cap, at sight of which the police-officers were puzzled. "It was not a cocked hat," they said, "neither was it a round hat." In this embarrassment, they reported the affair to the Emperor. An uhase was accordingly promulgated, and levelled at the hunting-cap; but not knowing how to describe

<sup>(1)</sup> A mode in which criminals are punished in Russia.

the anomaly, the Emperor ordained, that "no person should appear in public with the thing on his head worn by the merchant's son."

CHAP.

An order against wearing boots with coloured tops was most rigorously enforced. The police-officers stopped a foreigner driving through the streets in a pair of English boots. This gentleman expostulated with them, saying that he had no other, and certainly would not cut off the tops of his boots; upon which the officers, each seizing a leg as he sat in his *drosky*, fell to work, and drew off his boots, leaving him to go barefooted home.

If Foreigners ventured to notice any of these enormities in their letters, which were all opened and read by the police, or expressed themselves with energy in praise of their own country, or used a single sentiment or expression offensive or incomprehensible to the police-officers or their spies, they were liable to be torn in an instant, without any previous notice, from their families and friends, thrown into a sledge, and hurried to the frontier, or to Siberia. Many persons were said to have been privately murdered, and more were banished. Never was there a system of administration more offensive in the eyes of God or man. A veteran officer, who

had served fifty years in the Russian army, and attained the rank of Colonel, was broken without the smallest reason. Above an hundred officers met with their discharge, all of whom were ruined; and many others were condemned to suffer imprisonment or severer punishment. The cause of all this was said to be the Emperor's ill-humour; and when the cause of that ill-humour became known, it appeared that his mistress, who detested him, had solicited permission to marry an officer to whom she was betrothed. To such excessive cruelty did his rage carry him against the author of an epigram, in which his reign had been contrasted with his mother's, that he ordered his tongue to be cut out; and sent him to one of those remote islands, in the Aleoutan Tract, on the North-west coast of America, which are inhabited by savages1.

Viewing the career of such men, who, like a whirlwind, mark their progress through the ages in which they live by a track of desolation,

<sup>(1)</sup> The following is the literal sense of that memorable Epigram. It originated in the Emperor Paul's attempting to finish with brickwork the beautiful Church of St. Isaac, which his predecessor Catherine had begun in marble.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Of two reigns behold the image:

<sup>&</sup>quot;Whose base is marble and summit brick!"

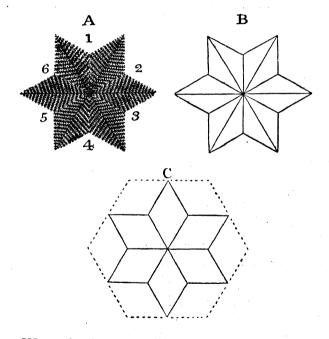
can we wonder at the stories we read of regicides? "There is something," says Mungo Park, "in the frown of a tyrant, which rouses the most inward emotions of the soul." In the prospect of dismay, of calamity, and of sorrow, which mankind might experience in the reign of Paul, we began to feel a true presentiment of his approaching death; and do freely confess, much as we abhor the manner of it, that it was

CHAP.

---" a consummation Devoutly to be wished."-

The season began to change before we left Extraordinary Phæ-Petersburg. The cold became daily less intense; nomenon. and the inhabitants were busied in moving from the Neva large blocks of ice into their cellars. A most interesting and remarkable phænomenon took place the day before our departure,—the thermometer of Fahrenheit indicating only nine degrees of temperature below the freezing point; and there was no wind. At this time, snow, in the most regular and beautiful crystals, fell gently upon our clothes, and upon the sledge, as we were driving through the streets. All of these crystals possessed exactly the same figure, and the same dimensions. Every one of them consisted of a wheel or star, with six equal rays, bounded by circumferences of equal diameters; having all the same number

CHAP. of rays branching from a common centre. The size of each of those little stars was equal to the circle presented by the section of a pea, into two equal parts. This appearance continued during three hours, in which time no other snow fell; and, as there was sufficient leisure to examine them with the strictest attention, we made the representation given in the first figure.



Water in its crystallization, seems to consist of radii diverging from a common centre, by observing the usual appearances on the surface of ice; perhaps, therefore it may be possible

to obtain the theory, and to ascertain the laws, from which this structure results. *Monge*, President of the National Institute of *Paris*, noticed, in falling snow, stars with six equal rays, descending, during winter, when the atmosphere was calm. *Hauy* records this, in his observations on the *muriate of ammonia*<sup>2</sup>.

CHAP. I.

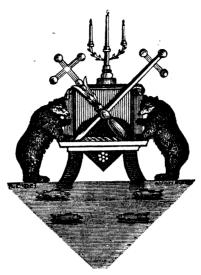
The first droshy<sup>3</sup> had made its appearance in the streets of Petersburg before we left it; and we began to entertain serious apprehensions that the snow would fail, and our sledge-way to Moscow be destroyed. We had often been told of the rapidity with which the warm season makes its appearance in this climate; there being

<sup>(1)</sup> An equiangular and equilateral plane hexagon is divisible into three equal and similar rhombs: and if the engraved Figure A be attentively observed, it will appear that each linear ray of the star is a diagonal (See Figure B), joining the acute angles of a rhomb, whose sides are the loci of the extreme points of the lines of ramification from those diagonals. The RHOMB may therefore be the primitive form of water crystallized. This seems the more manifest, because if equal and similar rhombs be applied between all the rays of the star A, in the spaces 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, and 6, an equilateral and equiangular hexagon will be the result; as represented by the dotted line in Figure C.

<sup>(2) &</sup>quot;Il en résulte des étoiles à six rayons, lorsque le temps est calme, et que le température n'est pas assez élevée pour desformer les cristaux." HAUY, Traité de Min. tom. ii. p. 386.

<sup>(3)</sup> The droshy is a kind of bench upon four wheels, used in Russia as our Hackney-coaches: it contains four or six persons, sitting back to back, thus driven sideways by the coachman, who sits at the end of the bench. This vehicle succeeds the sledge, after the melting of the snow.

CHAP. hardly any interval of spring, but an almost instantaneous transition from winter to summer. The frozen provisions of the city, if not consumed by the appointed time, which may be generally conjectured to a day, almost instantly putrify when the frost disappears.



CHAP. II.

## FROM PETERSBURG TO MOSCOW.

Departure from Petersburg-Manner of Travelling—Palace of Tsarskoselo—Gardens— Anecdote of Billings's Expedition to the Northwest Coast of America—Ledyard—Barbarous Decoration of the Apartments—Arrival at Novogorod—Cathedral—Antient Greek Paintings-Manner of Imitating them in Russia-Superstitions of the Greek Church-Virgin with Three Hands—Story of her Origin—Russian Bogh.

WE left Petersburg on the morning of the third of April, and arrived with great expedition at TSARSKOSELO. Our carriage had been Departure placed upon a traineau or sledge; and another

CHAP. from Petersburg.

CHAP.
II.

Manner of
Travelling.

sledge, following us, conveyed the wheels. It is proper to describe our mode of travelling, that others may derive advantage from it. the journey be confined to countries only where sledges are used, the common method adopted by the inhabitants is always the best; but if a passage be desired with ease and expedition from one climate to another, some contrivance should secure the traveller from the rigours of the seasons, without impeding his progress by superfluous burthen. For this purpose, the kind of carriage called a German bâtarde is most convenient. A delineation of one of these is given in the work of REICHARD', who also mentions the expense of building it in Vienna, where those carriages are made for one-fourth of the money required by the London coachmakers; and they answer every purpose of travelling, full as well as vehicles made in England. The bâtarde is nothing more than an English chariot with a dormeuse, advancing in front, and made sufficiently high to furnish a commodious seat for two persons on the outside, upon the springs. We caused the driver to sit upon the trunk in front; but it would be. better to provide for him a little chair raised for that purpose. The door of the dormeuse within

<sup>(1)</sup> Guide des Voyageurs en Europe, tom. ii. planche 1.

the carriage lets down upon the seat; it contains leathern cushions, and a pillow covered with thin leather. The carriage has, besides, an imperial, a well, a sword-case which may be converted into a small library, and, instead of a window behind, a large lamp, so constructed as to throw a strong light without dazzling the eves of those within. Thus provided, a person may travel night and day, fearless of want, of accommodation, or houses of repose. His carriage is his home, which accompanies him everywhere; and if he chooses to halt, or accidents oblige him to stop in the midst of a forest or a desert, he may sleep, eat, drink, read, write, or amuse himself with any portable musical instrument, careless of the frosts of the North, or the dews, the mosquitoes, and vermin of the South. Over snowy regions, he places his house upon a sledge, and, when the snow melts, upon its wheels; being always careful, where wheels are used for long journeys through hot countries, to soak them in water whenever he stops for the night.

Setting out from Petersburg for the South of Russia, the traveller bids adieu to all thoughts of inns, or even houses with the common necessaries of bread and water. He will not even find clean straw, if he should speculate upon

the chance of a bed. Every thing he may want must therefore be taken with him. A pewter tea-pot will prove of more importance than a chest of plate; and more so than one of silver, because it will not be stolen, and may be kept equally clean and entire. To this he will add, a kettle; a saucepan, the top of which may be used for a dish; tea, sugar, and a large cheese, with several loaves of bread made into rusks. and as much fresh bread as he thinks will keep till he has a chance of procuring more. Then, while the frost continues, he may carry frozen food, such as game or fish, which, being congealed, and as hard as flint, may jolt about among his kettles in the well of the carriage without any chance of injury. Wine may be used in a cold country; but never in a hot, or even in a temperate climate, while upon the road. In hot countries, if a cask of good vinegar can be procured, the traveller will often bless the means by which it was obtained. When, with a parched tongue, a dry and feverish skin, he has to assuage his burning thirst with the bad or good water brought to him, the addition of a little vinegar will make the draught delicious. Care must be taken not to use it to excess; for it is sometimes so tempting a remedy against somnolency, that it is hardly possible to resist using the vinegar without any mixture of water.

The palace of *Tsarshoselo* is twenty-two versts from Petersburg, and the only object worth notice between that city and Novogorod. It is Tsarskobuilt of brick, plastered over. Before the edifice is a large court, surrounded by low buildings for the kitchens and other out-houses. The front of the palace occupies an extent of near eight hundred feet; and it is entirely covered, in a most barbarous taste, with columns, and pilasters, and cariatides, stuck between the windows. All of these, in the true style of Dutch gingerbread, are gilded. The whole of the building is a compound of what an architect ought to avoid, rather than to imitate. Yet so much money has been spent upon it, and particularly upon the interior, that it cannot be passed without notice. It was built by the Empress Elizabeth; and was much the residence of CATHERINE, in the latter part of her life, when her favourites, no longer the objects of a licentious passion, were chosen more as adopted children than as lovers.

CHAP.

In the gardens of this palace, persons, who Gardens. wished to gain an audience of the Empress, were accustomed to place themselves when she descended for her daily walk. A complaint in her legs caused her to introduce the very expensive alteration of converting the staircase of

Anecdote of Billings's Expedition.

plane; offering a more commodious and more easy descent. A similar alteration was introduced at Tsarshoselo. This conducted her from the apartments of the palace into the garden. It was in one of those walks, as Professor Pallas afterwards informed me, that Commodore Billings obtained, by a stratagem, her final order for his expedition to the North-west coast of AMERICA. Bezborodko, the Minister, although he had received the Empress's order, put him off from time to time, not choosing to advance the money requisite for the different preparations; and Billings began to fear the plan would never be put in execution. In the midst of his despondency, Professor Pallas undertook to make the matter known to the Empress, and advised the Commodore to accompany him to Tsarshoselo. As soon as they arrived, Pallas conducted him to a part of the garden which he knew the Empress would frequent at her usual hour. Here they had not waited long, before she made her appearance. With her usual affability, she entered into conversation with Professor Pallas; and, after inquiries respecting his health, asked the name of the young officer. his companion. The Professor informed her: adding, "he is the person whom your Majesty was pleased to appoint, in consequence of my

recommendation, to the command of the expedition destined for the North-west coast of America." "And what," said the Empress, "has delayed his departure?" "He waits, at this moment, your Majesty's orders," replied the Professor. At this the Empress, without any reply, and evidently somewhat ruffled, quickened her pace towards the palace. The next morning the necessary supplies came from the Minister, with orders that he should set out immediately.

That the expedition might have been confided to better hands, the public have been since informed, by the Secretary Sauer. This Professor Pallas lamented to have discovered, when it was too late. But the loss sustained by any incapacity in the persons employed to conduct that expedition, is not equal to that which the public suffered by the sudden recall of the unfortunate Ledyard: this, it is said, Ledyard. would never have happened, but through the jealousy of his own countrymen, whom he chanced to encounter as he was upon the point of quitting the Eastern continent for

<sup>(1)</sup> See Account of an Expedition to the Northern Parts of Russia, &c. by Martin Sauer, Secretary to the Expedition. 4to. Lond. 1802.

America, and who caused the information to be sent to *Petersburg* which occasioned the order for his arrest.

The gardens of *Tsarshoselo* are laid out in the English taste; and therefore the only novelty belonging to them is their situation, so far removed from the nation whose customs they pretend to represent.

Barbarous
Decoration
of the
Apartments.

The interior of the building presents a number of spacious and gaudy rooms, fitted up in a style combining a mixture of barbarism and magnificence hardly to be credited. The walls of one of the rooms are entirely covered with fine pictures, by the best of the Flemish, and by other masters. These are fitted together, without frames, so as to cover, on each side, the whole of the wall, without the smallest attention to disposition or general effect. But, to consummate the Vandalism of those who directed the work, when they found a place they could not conveniently fill, the pictures were cut, in order to adapt them to the accidental spaces left vacant. The soldiers of Mummius, at the sacking of Corinth, would have been puzzled to contrive more ingenious destruction of the Fine Arts. Some of Ostade's best works were among the number of those

thus ruined. We were also assured, by authority we shall not venture to name, that a profusion of pictures of the Flemish School were then lying in a cellar of the palace. But the most extraordinary apartment, and that which usually attracts the notice of strangers more than any other, is a room, about thirty feet square, entirely covered, on all sides, from top to bottom, with amber; a lamentable waste of innumerable specimens of a substance which could nowhere have been so ill employed. The effect produces neither beauty nor magnificence. It would have been better expended even in ornamenting the heads of Turkish pipes; a custom which consumes the greatest quantity of this beautiful mineral. The appearance made by it on the walls is dull and heavy. a present from the King of Prussia. apartment prepared for Prince Potemkin, the floor was covered with different sorts of exotic wood, interlaid; the expense of which amounted to an hundred roubles for every squared archine. A profusion of gilding appears in many of the other rooms. The ball-room is an hundred and forty feet long by fifty-two feet wide, and two stories high. The walls and pilasters of another apartment were ornamented with lapis-lazuli. as well as the tables it contained. The Cabinet of Mirrors is a small room lined with large

CHAP.

pier-glasses, looking upon a terrace, near which is a covered gallery above two hundred and sixty feet long. There are various statues about the house and gardens, in marble and in bronze, all without merit. The chapel is entirely of gilded wood, and very richly ornamented.

A small flower-garden leads to the bath, which is ornamented with jasper, agates, and statues and columns of marble. The grotto is also similarly adorned with a number of beautiful minerals, wrought as columns, busts, basreliefs, vases, &c.; among others, there is a vase composed of the precious stones of Siberia. From this grotto is seen a lake, on which appears the rostral column to Orlof; erected by the Empress in honour of the naval victory he obtained over the Turks at Tchesmé.

After we left *Tsarshoselo*, the snow diminished very fast, and our fears of reaching *Moscow* upon sledges increased<sup>1</sup>. But during the night, and part of the morning of the 4th of April,

<sup>(1)</sup> The carriage-road from *Petersburg* to *Moscow*, a distance of near 500 miles, consists, in the summer season, of the trunks of trees laid across. In consequence of the jolting these occasion, it is then one of the most painful and tedious journeys in Europe.

it fell in such abundance, that all trace of the roads disappeared, and we lost our way once or twice before we arrived at

CHAP

# NOVOGOROD.

The place was half buried in snow, but we Arrival at managed to get to the Cathedral, curious to see the collection of pictures, idols of the Greek Church, which that antient building contains; and which, with many others dispersed in the cities and towns of Russia, were introduced long before the art of painting was practised in Italy. The knowledge of this circumstance led us to hope that we should make some very curious acquisitions in the country: and upon our first arrival from the Swedish frontier, we had given a few pounds to a Russian officer for his God; this consisted of an oval plate of copper, on which the figure of a warrior was beautifully painted on a gold ground. warrior proved afterwards to be St. Alexander Nevski: and as we advanced through the country to Petersburg, there was hardly a hut, or a post-house, that did not contain one or more paintings upon small pannels of wood: the figures of these were delineated, after the manner of the earliest specimens of the art, upon a gold ground, and sometimes protected

in front by a silver coat of mail; leaving only the faces and hands of the images visible. A small attention to the history and character of the Russians will explain the cause.

Antient Greek Paintings.

When the religion of the Greek Church was first introduced into Russia, its propagators, prohibited by the Second Commandment from the worship of carved images, brought with them the pictures of the Saints, of the Virgin, and the Messiah. Very antient sanctuaries in the Holy Land had paintings of this kind, which the early Christians worshipped; as may be proved by the remains of them at this time in that country'. To protect these holy symbols of the new faith from the rude but zealous fingers and lips of its votaries, in a country where the arts of multiplying them by imitation were then unknown, they were covered by plates of the most precious metals, which left the features alone visible. As soon as the Messengers of the Gospel died, they became

<sup>(1)</sup> In the first edition, it was erroneously written "first Christians." The earliest notice of the use of pictures is in the Censure of the Council of Illiberis, three hundred years after the Christian æra. Among the ruins of some of the most antient churches in Palestine, the author found several curious examples of encaustic painting, of a very early date. One of these, from Sepphoris, near Nazareth, is now in the possession of the Principal Librarian of the University of Cambridge.

themselves Saints, and were worshipped by their followers. The pictures they had brought were then suspended in the churches. regarded as the most precious relics. Many of them, preserved now in Russia, are considered as having the power of working miracles. It would then necessarily follow, that, with new preachers, new pictures must be required. The Russians, characterized at this day by a talent of imitation, although without Manner of a spark of inventive genius, strictly observed them in not only the style of the original painting, but Russia. the manner of laying it on, and the substance on which it was placed. Thus we find, at the end of the eighteenth century, a Russian peasant placing before his Bogh a picture, purchased in the markets of Moscow and Petersburg, exactly similar to those brought from Greece during the tenth; the same stiff representation of figures which the Greeks themselves seem to have originally copied from works in Mosaic, the same mode of mixing and laying on the colours on a plain gold surface, the same custom of painting upon wood, and the same expensive covering of a silver coat of mail; when, from the multitude and cheapness of such pictures, the precaution at first used to preserve them is no longer necessary. In other instances of their religion,

CHAP.

the copies of sacred relics seem to be as much objects of worship among the Russians as the originals themselves. This will appear from the description of *Moscow*. In the neighbourhood of that city there is a building, erected at prodigious expense, in imitation of the Church of the *Holy Sepulchre* at *Jerusalem*; having exactly the same form, and containing a faithful representation of the same absurdities.

Cathedral.

The Cathedral of Novogorod, dedicated to St. Sophia, in imitation of the name given to the magnificent edifice erected by Justinian at Constantinople, was built in the eleventh century. Many of the pictures seem to have been there from the time in which the church was finished, and doubtless were some of them painted long before its consecration, if they were not brought into the country with the introduction of Christianity. At any rate, we may consider some of them as having originated from Greece, whence Italy derived a knowledge of the art, and as being anterior to its introduction in that country. Little can be said of the merit of any of these pictures. They are more remarkable for singularity than beauty. In the dome of a sort of ante-chapel, as you enter, are seen the representations of monsters with many heads; and such a strange assemblage

Superstitions of the Greek Church.

CHAP.

of imaginary beings, that it might be supposed a Pagan rather than a Christian temple. The different representations of the Virgin, throughout Russia, will shew to what a pitch of absurdity superstition has been carried. Almost all of them are to be found in the principal churches; and the worship of them forms a conspicuous feature in the manners of the Rus-Some of those pictures have a greater number of votaries: but, although they be all objects of adoration, yet they have each of them particular places, where, as tutelary deities, they obtain a more peculiar reverence: and sometimes there are small chapels and churches dedicated particularly to some one of these representations:—such, for example, as THE VIRGIN OF VLADIMIR; THE VIRGIN WITH THE BLEEDING CHEEK; and THE VIRGIN WITH THREE HANDS! The authors of the Universal History assign this last picture to the church of the Convent of the New Jerusalem. perhaps originally painted as a barbarous representation, or symbol, of the Trinity; and in that case it more properly applies to another convent in the neighbourhood of Moscow. The following story has, however, been circulated concerning its history.

An artist, being employed on a picture of the

CHAP.
II.
Virginwith
Three
Hands.

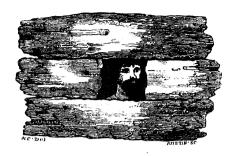
Virgin and Child, found, one day, that instead of two hands which he had given to the Virgin, a third had been added during his absence from his work. Supposing some person to be playing a trick with him, he rubbed out the third hand, and, having finished the picture, carefully locked the door of his apartment. To his great surprise, he found the next day the extraordinary addition of a third hand in his picture, as before. He now began to be alarmed; but still concluding it possible that some person had gained access to his room, he once more rubbed out the superfluous hand, and not only locked the door, but also barricadoed the windows. The next day, approaching his laboratory, he found the door and windows fast, as he had left them; but, to his utter dismay and astonishment, as he went in, there appeared the same remarkable alteration in his picture, the Virgin appearing with three hands regularly disposed about the In extreme trepidation, he began to cross himself, and proceeded once more to alter the picture; when the Virgin herself appeared in person, and bade him forbear, as it was her pleasure to be so represented.

Many of these absurd representations are said to be the work of angels. In the Greek

Church they followed the idols of Paganism, CHAP. and have continued to maintain their place. They are one of the first and most curious sights which attract a traveller's notice; for it is not only in their churches that such paintings are preserved; every room throughout the empire has a picture of this nature, large or small, called the Bogh, or God, stuck up in Russian one corner<sup>1</sup>; to this every person who enters offers adoration, before any salutation is made to the master or mistress of the house. The adoration consists in a quick motion of the right hand in crossing; the head bowing all the time in a manner so rapid and ludicrous, that it reminds one of those Chinese-Mandarin images seen upon the chimney-pieces of old houses, which, when set a-going, continue nodding, for the amusement of old women and children. In the myriads of idol paintings dispersed throughout the empire, the subjects represented are very various: and some of them, owing to their singularity, merit a more particular description, than can be afforded

without engraved representations.

<sup>(1)</sup> The picture itself is said to bear the name of Obraze; but as the Obraze is considered by every Russian as his Household God, it is very generally called Bogh, which is the Russian name for God.



## CHAP, III.

## NOVOGOROD.

Antient History of Novogorod—First Churches in Russia—Procopius—Evagrius—Baptism of Olga, afterwards Helena—Arms of Novogorod—Ceremony of Crossing—General Picture of this Route—Heights of Valday—Costume—Tumuli—Jedrova—Domestic Manners of the Peasants—Servile State of the Empire—Vyshney Voloshok—Torshok—Tver—Milanese Vagrants—Volga—Tumuli—Klin—Petrovsky—Arrival at Moscow—Police—Accommodations.

The melancholy ideas excited by the present appearance of Novogorod have been felt by all History of travellers. Who has not heard the antient

saving, which prevailed in the days of its greatness?<sup>2</sup> Nomade Slavonians were its founders. about the time that the Saxons, invited by Vorti- Ancient History of gern, first came into Britain. Four centuries Novogorod. afterwards, a motley tribe, collected from the original inhabitants of all the watery and sandy A.D. 450. plains around the Finland Gulph, made it their metropolis. Nearly a thousand years have passed, since Ruric, the Norman, gathering them together at the mouth of the Volchova, laid the foundation of an empire, destined to extend over the vast territories of all the Russias: afterwards, ascending the river, to the spot where its rapid current rushes from the Ilmen to the Ladoga Lake, he fixed his residence in Novogorod.

In the midst of those intestine divisions which A.D. 1015. resulted from the partition of the empire at the death of *Vladimir*, who divided his estates between his twelve sons, there arose three independent princes, and a number of petty confederacies. The seat of government was successively removed from *Novogorod* to *Suzedal*, *Vladimir*, and *Moscow*. Novogorod adopted a mixed government, partly monarchical, and partly republican. In the middle of the thir-

<sup>(2) &</sup>quot;Quis contra Deos, et Magnam Novogordiam?"
VOL. I. D

chap. teenth century it was distinguished by the victories of its Grand Duke, Alexander Nevsky, over the Swedes, on the banks of the Neva; and, by its remote situation, escaped the ravages of the Tahtars in the fourteenth. In the fifteenth, it submitted to the yoke of Ivan the First, whose successor, Ivan the Second, in the sixteenth, ravaged and desolated the place, carrying away the Palladium of the city, the famous bell, which the inhabitants had dignified with the appellation of Eternal. But its ruin was not fully accomplished until the building of Petersburg; when all the commerce of the Baltic was transferred to that capital.

micd, of Saints who were mortal ages ago, are shewn in the Cathedral of St. Sophia. This edifice has been described as one of the most antient in the country. The first Russian churches were certainly of wood; and their date is not easily ascertained. Christianity was preached to the inhabitants of the Don so early as the time of Justinian. That Emperor was zealous in building churches among remote and barbarous people. According to Procopius, he caused a church to be erected among the Abasgi, in honour of the Theorocos, and constituted priests among them. The same author also relates, that the inhabitants of Tanais earnestly

Bodies, miraculously preserved, or rather mum-

First Churches in Russia

intreated him to send a bishop among them, which CHAP. was accordingly done. Evagrius Scholasticus, has related this circumstance, as recorded by Procopius. But by Tanaïs is said to be intended the stream which runs out of the Mæotis into the Euxine; that is to say, the Cimmerian Bosphorus, or Straits of Taman. The arrival of a bishop so invited, and under such patronage might be followed by the establishment of a church; and it is probable, from existing documents, as well as the traditions of the people, that this really happened, either on the Asiatic or the European side of those Straits, about that time. The jurisdiction of the province afterwards annexed to the crown of Russia by Svetoslaf the First, father of Vladimir the Great, included the Isle of Taman, and the Peninsula of Kertchy. In those districts, therefore, we might be allowed to place the first tabernacles of Christian worship; although, in the distant period of their introduction, the foundation of the Russian Empire had scarcely been laid. It is pleasing to bring scattered portions of history to bear upon any one point; particularly when, by so doing, the obscurity of some of them may be elucidated. The journey of Olga, wife of Igor, son of Ruric, to Constantinople,

<sup>(1)</sup> Lib. iv. c. 23.

CHAP. after avenging the death of her husband upon the Volga, occurred very early in the annals of that country. "She went," say the compilers of the Modern Universal History<sup>1</sup>, "for what

Baptism of reason we know not, to Constantinople." Yet when Olga, about of the tenth century.

the middle it is related, that she was baptized there<sup>2</sup>; that, in consequence of her example, many of her subjects became converts to Christianity; that the Russians, to this day, rank her among their Saints, and annually commemorate her festival; the cause of her journey will hardly admit of a doubt. The result of it proves incontestably the introduction of Christianity, and the establishment of churches in Russia, at an earlier period than is generally admitted; namely, the A.D. 991. baptism of Vladimir<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>(1)</sup> Vol. XXXV. p. 182.

<sup>(2)</sup> The Emperor, John Zimisces, according to some historians, was her godfather upon this occasion. It has been related, that he became enamoured of the Scythian Princess, and proposed marriage; which was refused. The old lady, notwithstanding, was at that time in her sixty-sixth year; for she died at the age of eighty, which happened fourteen years after her baptism. Collateral annals, by discordant chronology, seem to prove that the whole story, about the Eastern Emperor's amorous propensities, is founded in error and absurdity. Zimisces was not crowned until Christmas-day, A.D. 969. Ten years before this period, Helena (which was the name borne by Olga, after her baptism) had sent ambassadors to Otho, Emperor of the West, desiring Missionaries to instruct her people. A mission was consequently undertaken by St. Adelbert, bishop of Magdeburg, into Russia, A.D. 962.

<sup>(3)</sup> Some people place this event four years earlier. The present chronology is that of Du Fresnoy.

This subject is materially connected with CHAP. the history of the fine arts; for with Christianity the art of painting was introduced into Russia. Some of the most chosen idols of their churches are, those curious Grecian pictures which the first Gospel Missionaries brought with them from Constantinople. The inscriptions upon them often exhibits the Greek characters of those times; and the pictures themselves afford interesting examples of the art, many centuries before it became known to the more enlightened nations of Europe. Nor was the art of painting alone introduced with Christianity into Russia. All that they knew of letters, or of any useful and liberal art, for many centuries afterwards, was derived from the same source. The inhabitants of the South-Sea Islands can hardly be more savage than were the Russians, when the Gospel was first preached to them. The full accomplishment of this great event certainly did not take place till Vladimir became converted. It was a condition of his marriage with the sister of the Greek Emperor; and it is said, that no less than twenty thousand of his subjects were christened on the same day. The change effected by this measure was nothing less than a complete revolution in their manners and in their morals. Vladimir led the way by his example. The



CHAP. Pagan idols, and eight hundred concubines, were dismissed together; and the twelve sons, which his six wives had borne unto him, were baptized: churches and monasteries brought around them towns and villages; and civilization seemed to dawn upon the plains and the forests of Scuthia. Indeed, a memorial of the blessed effects of Christianity, among a people who were scarce removed from the brute creation, seems to be preserved even in the Arms of the Government of Novogorod, the Novogorod. district where it was first established; and the ludicrous manner in which this event is typified, is consistent with the barbarism of the people. Two bears, supporters, are represented at an altar upon the ice, with crucifixes crossed before the Obraze, or Bogh, on which is placed a candelabrum with a triple lustre, as an emblem of the Trinity1.

> The fortress of Novogorod is large, but of wretched appearance. It was constructed after the plan of the Kremlin at Moscow, towards the end of the fifteenth century, and contains the cathedral. Upon the bridge leading to this fortress from the town, is a small sanctuary, where every peasant who passes either deposits

<sup>(1)</sup> See the Vignette to the preceding Chapter.

his candle or his penny. Before this place, which is filled with old pictures of the kind already described, and which a stranger might really mistake for a picture-stall, devotees, during the whole day, may be seen bowing and crossing themselves. A Russian hardly commits any action without this previous ceremony. If he be employed to drive your carriage, his crossing occupies two minutes before he is mounted. When he descends, the same motion is repeated. If a church be in view, you see him at work with his head and hand, as if seized with St. Vitus's dance. If he make an earnest protestation, or enter a room, or go out, you are entertained with the same manual and capital exercise<sup>2</sup>. When beggars return thanks for alms, the operation lasts a longer time; and then between the crossing, by way of interlude, they generally make prostration, and touch their foreheads to the earth.

The snow increased very fast in our road from *Novogorod* to *Tver*; but afterwards we had

<sup>(2)</sup> It was a common practice among the early Christians, towards the end of the second century. Tertullian, who flourished A.D. 192, thus mentions it:----"Ad omnem progressum atque promotum, ad omnem aditum et exitum, ad vestitum, ad calceatum, ad lavacra, et mensas, ad lumina, ad cubilia, ad sedilia, quæcunque nos conversatio exercet, frontem crucis signaculo terimus."—Tertullian. de Coron. Mil. cap. 3.

CHAP. scarcely sufficient for the sledges, and in some places the earth was bare. The traveller will be more interested in this information than readers at home; and he will of course compare April 6, 7, the observation with the date of the journey; as the weather in Russia is not subject to those irregular vicissitudes experienced in England. It may generally be ascertained by the Calendar.

A notion has become prevalent, that the road from Petersburg to Moscow is a straight line through forests; perhaps, because it was the intention of Peter the Great to have it so made'. The country is generally open, a wide and fearful prospect of hopeless sterility, where the fir and the dwarf birch, which cover even Arctic regions, scarcely find existence. The soil is, for the most part, sandy, and of a nature to set agriculture at defiance. Towards the latter part of the journey, corn-fields of considerable extent appeared. What the summer road may be, we are unable to say; but our pro-

<sup>(1)</sup> When Jonas Hanway (Travels, Vol. I. p. 92.) passed in 1743, only one hundred miles had been completed according to the original plan; which was, to make a bridge of timber for the whole distance of four hundred and eighty-seven miles. For that space of one hundred miles, according to the calculation made by him, no less than two millions one hundred thousand trees were required.

gress was as devious as possible. In all the CHAP. province or district of Valday, the soil is hilly, not to say mountainous; so that, what with the Heights of Valday. undulations of the road itself, from the heaps of drifted snow, and the rising and sinking of the country, our motion resembled that of a vessel rolling in an Atlantic calm. Our good friend Professor Pallas experienced as rough a journey along this route, a few years before. He mentions the delay, and even the danger, to which he was exposed on the Heights of Valday<sup>2</sup>. So precisely similar were the circumstances of the seasons, that in both cases the snow failed in the moment of arrival in Moscow.

The female peasants of the Valday have a Costume. costume that resembles one in Switzerland. It consists of a shift with full sleeves, and a short petticoat, with coloured stockings. Over this, in winter, they wear a pelisse of lamb's wool, as white as the snow around them, lined with cloth, and adorned with gold buttons and lace. The hair of unmarried women, as in most parts of Russia, is braided, and hangs to a great length down their backs. On their heads they wear a handkerchief of coloured silk. married, the hair is trussed up; and this consti-

<sup>(2)</sup> Travels through the Southern Provinces, &c. Vol. I. p. 4.

CHAP. tutes the outward mark of a virgin, or of a matron. Generally speaking, the traveller may pass over a vast extent of territory without noticing any change in the costume. How very different is the case in Italy! where the mere passage of a bridge in the same city, as at Naples, leads to a different mode of dress. The male peasants of Russia are universally habited, in winter, in a jacket made of a sheep's hide, with the wool inwards, and a square-crowned red cap with a circular edge of black wool round the rim. These, with a long black beard, sandals made of the bark of the birch-tree, and woollen bandages about the legs, complete the dress.

Conical mounds of earth, or tumuli, occur Tamuli. very frequently on this road. The most remarkable may be observed in the stage between Yezolbisky and Valday, on both sides of the road, but chiefly on the left; and they continue to appear from the latter place to Jedrova. Professor Pallas has given a representation of four of these tumuli, in a Vignette at the beginning of the first volume of his late work. They are common all over the Russian Empire: indeed, it may be asked, Where is the country in which such sepulchral hillocks do not appear?

<sup>(1)</sup> Travels through the Southern Provinces, &c.

We had been pestered the whole way from CHAP. Petersburg by a bell, which the driver carried, suspended to his belt; but were not aware that it passed for a mark of privilege, until we arrived at Jedrova. Here we saw a poor fellow cudgelled by a police-officer, because he had presumed to carry a bell without a poderosnoy2, the title to such a distinction.

The whole journey from Petersburg to Moscow Jedrova. offers nothing that will strike a traveller more than the town or village of Jedrova. It consists of one street, as broad as Piccadilly, formed by the gable-ends of wooden huts, whose roofs project far over their bases; and this street is terminated by the church. A view of one of these towns will afford the Reader a very correct idea of all the rest. as there is seldom any difference in the mode of constructing the poorer towns of Russia. A window in such places is a mark of distinction, and seldom found. The houses in general have only small holes, through which, as you drive by, you see a head stuck, as in a pillory3.

<sup>(2)</sup> The Imperial order for horses. Those who travel with post horses carry a bell. It serves, as the horn in Germany, to give notice to persons on the road to turn out of the way; such horses being in the service of the Crown.

<sup>(3)</sup> See the Vignette to this Chapter.

CHAP. Upon some of the women we observed such stockings as the *Tirolese* wear; covering only the lower part of the leg, about the ancle, with a sort of cylinder formed by spiral hoops of wool.



The forests, for the most part, consist of poor stunted trees; and the road, in summer, is described as the most abominable that can be passed. It is then formed by whole trunks of trees, laid across, parallel to each other; which occasion such violent jolting, as the wheels move from one to the other, that it cannot be borne without beds placed for the traveller to sit or to lie upon.

Domestic Manners of the Peasants. We had a very interesting peep into the manners of the peasantry. For this we were indebted to the breaking of our sledge at Poschol. The woman of the house was preparing a dinner for the members of her family, who

were gone to church. It consisted only of a CHAP. mess of pottage. Presently her husband, a boor, came in, attended by his daughters, with some small loaves of white bread not larger than a pigeon's egg: these the priest had consecrated, and they placed them with great care before the Bogh<sup>1</sup>. Then the bowing and crossing commenced; and they began their dinner, all eating out of the same bowl. Dinner ended, they went regularly to bed, as if to pass the night there, crossing and bowing as before. Having slept about an hour, one of the young women, according to a custom constantly observed, called her father, and presented him with a pot of vinegar, or Quass, the Russian beverage<sup>2</sup>. The man then rose; and a complete fit of crossing and bowing seemed to seize him, with interludes so inexpressibly characteristic and ludicrous, that it was very difficult to preserve gravity. The pauses of scratching and grunting—the apostrophes to his wife, to him-

<sup>(1)</sup> This practice of placing an offering of bread from the Temple before the Household God, was an antient Heathen custom.

<sup>(2)</sup> It is made by mixing flour and water together, and leaving it till the acetous fermentation has taken place. The flavour is like that of vinegar and water. It looks turbid, and is very unpleasant to strangers; but, by use, we became fond of it; and in the houses of Nobles, where attention is paid to its brewing, this acidulous beverage is esteemed a delicacy, especially during summer.

CHAP. self, and to his God—were such as drunken

Barnaby might have expressed in Latin, but cannot be told in English.

Servile Stateof the Empire.

The picture of Russian manners varies little with reference to the Prince or the peasant. The first nobleman in the empire, when dismissed by his Sovereign from attendance upon his person, or withdrawing to his estate in consequence of dissipation and debt, betakes himself to a mode of life little superior to that of brutes. You will then find him, throughout the day, with his neck bare, his beard lengthened, his body wrapped in a sheep's skin, eating raw turnips, and drinking quass; sleeping one half of the day, and growling at his wife and family the other. The same feelings, the same wants, wishes, and gratifications, then characterize the nobleman and the peasant; and the same system of tyranny, extending from the throne downwards, through all the bearings and ramifications of society, even to the cottage of the lowest boor, has entirely extinguished every spark of liberality in the breasts of a people composed entirely of slaves. They are all, high and low, rich and poor, alike servile to superiors; haughty and cruel to their dependants; ignorant, superstitious, cunning, brutal, barbarous, dirty, mean. The Emperor canes

the first of his grandees1; princes and nobles CHAP. cane their slaves; and the slaves, their wives and daughters. Ere the sun dawns in Russia. flagellation begins; and, throughout its vast empire, cudgels are going, in every department of its population, from morning until night.

Vyshney Voloshok is a place of considerable Vyshney importance, remarkable for the extensive canals on which the great inland navigation of Russia is carried on. A junction has been formed between the Tvertza and the Msta, uniting, by a navigable channel of at least five thousand versts, the Caspian with the Baltic Sea<sup>2</sup>. haps there is not in the world an example of inland navigation so extensive, obtained by artificial means, and with so little labour; for the Volga is navigable almost to its source; and three versts, at the utmost, is all the distance

<sup>(1)</sup> An officer chastised by the Emperor PAUL, upon the Parade at Petersburg, retired to his apartment and shot himself. should appear, that such ignominy from the hand of an Emperor is not common. PETER THE GREAT, however, used to take his Boyars by the beard: and all Petersburg knows that Potemkin boxed the ears of a Prince who presumed to applaud one of his jokes by clapping the hands: "What," said he, "miscreant! do you take me for a stageplayer?"

<sup>(2)</sup> See the Appendix, for a full account of all the Internal Navigation of Russia. This valuable document was communicated to the author, since the publication of the First Edition, by Robert Corner. Esq., a British Officer at Malta.

CHAP. that has been cut through, in forming the canal. The merchandize of Astracan, and of other parts of the South of Russia, is brought to this place. Above four thousand vessels pass the canal annually. The town, or village as it is called, is full of buildings and shops. It is spacious, and wears a stately thriving appearance; forming a striking contrast with the miserable villages along this road.

> At the different stations which occur in the route from Petersburg to Moscow, are buildings appropriated to the Emperor's use, when he passes. This rarely happens above once in a reign. As there is hardly any place of accommodation for travellers, no harm would happen to the buildings if they were used for this purpose; neither would the national character suffer by such hospitality. Of course we allude to changes that may take place in better times; for when we traversed the country, kindness to a stranger, and especially to an Englishman, was a crime of the first magnitude, and might prove the cause of a journey to Siberia. It is but justice to make this apology for the conduct of those under the immediate eye of Government.

From Vyshney Voloshok we come to Torshok, Torshok. seventy-one versts distant, remarkable for a spring, superstitiously venerated, and attracting pilgrims from all parts. This town has no less than twenty churches: some of which are built of stone. It is in a thriving condition.



At Tver, sixty-three versts farther, there is a Tver. decent inn. A shop is also annexed to it, as it sometimes happens in the more northern parts of Europe. This shop is kept by Italians, natives of the Milanese territory, a vagrant tribe, whose Milanese industry and enterprise carry them from the Lake of Como to the remotest regions of the earth. They are seen in all countries: even in Lapland. They generally carry a large basket, covered with an oil-skin, containing cheap coloured prints, mirrors, thermometers, and barometers; being, for the most part, men of ingenuity, of uncommon perseverance, industry, and honesty. Living with the most scrupulous economy, they collect, after many years of wandering, their hard earnings, and with these they return to settle in the land of their fathers, sending out an offspring as vagrant as themselves.

At Tver we beheld the Volga, and not without volga. considerable interest; for though bound in "thick-ribbed ice," and covered with snow, the consciousness of its mighty waters, navigable almost to their source, rolling through a course



of four thousand versts in extent, bearing wealth and plenty, is one of the most pleasing reflections. It seemed to connect us with the *Caspian*, and the remote tribes of those nations, so little known, who dwell upon its shores.

The situation of *Tver*, upon the lofty banks of the *Volga*, is very grand. It has a number of stone buildings; and its shops, as well as churches, merit particular regard. The junction of the *Volga* and the *Tvertza* is near the *Street of Millions*. Pallas speaks of the delicious sterlet taken from the *Volga*, with which travellers are regaled in this town, at all seasons of the year.

The journey from Tver to Moscow in the winter, with a khabitka', is performed in fifteen hours. The road is broad, and more straight than in the former route from Petersburg. But, in certain seasons, such as those of melting snow, it is almost impassable. In the second stage from Tver, between the sixth and seventh versts from the post-house, on the left hand, appeared an entire group of those ancient Tumuli before mentioned. They are so perfect

Tumuli.

<sup>(1)</sup> The hhabitha is the old Scythian waggon. In some parts of Tahtary, the top takes off, and at night becomes a tent. Hence the name given by the Russians to the tents of the Calmucks and Naghai-Tahtars; both of which they call hhabitha.

in their forms, and so remarkably situate, that they cannot escape notice. We endeavoured to learn of the peasants if they had any tradition concerning them. All the information they gave us was, that they were constructed beyond all memory, and were believed to contain bodies of men slain in battle. A notion less reasonable, although common to countries widely distant from each other, is, that such mounds are the tombs of giants. Thus, on the Hills near Cambridge, two are shewn as the Tombs of Gog and Magog, whence the name given to the eminence where they are situate. The Tomb of Tityus, the most antient of all those mentioned in the History of Greece, is described by Homer', as a mound of earth raised over the spot on which that giant fell, warring against the Gods.

CHAP.

Eighty-three versts from *Tver* we came to a *Klin* small settlement between two hills: this is marked in the Russian Map as a town, and called *Klin*. It hardly merits such distinction. On the right, as we left it, appeared one of those houses constructed for the accommodation of the Empress Catherine, on her journey to the *Crimea*.

<sup>(2)</sup> Pausanias saw it in Phocis, at the base of Parnassus, twenty stadia from Charonea.

CHAP.

Palace of Petrovsky.

The rising towers and spires of Moscow greeted our eyes six versts before we reached the city. The country around it is flat and open; and the town, spreading over an immense district, equals, by its majestic appearance, that of Rome, when viewed at an equal distance. we approached the barrier of Moscow, we beheld, on the left, the large palace of Petrovsky, built of brick. It wears an appearance of great magnificence, though the style of architecture is cumbrous and heavy. It was erected for the accommodation of the Russian Sovereigns, during their visits to Moscow; the inhabitants of which city pretend that none of them durst take up a lodging within its walls, being kept much more in awe of their subjects than they are at Petersburg. It is said that the Empress CATHERINE used to call Moscow her little haughty republic<sup>1</sup>. This palace is about four versts from the city.

Arrival at

Arriving at the barrier, we were some time detained during the examination of our passports. This entrance to the city, like most of the others, is a gate with two columns, one on

<sup>(1) &</sup>quot;Ils ne m'aiment pas beaucoup, (dit elle;)—je ne suis point à la mode à Moscou."

Lett. et Pens. du Prince de Ligne, tome i. p. 146.

each side, surmounted by eagles2. On the left is the guard-house. Within this gate a number of slaves were employed, removing the mud from the streets, which had been caused by the melting of the snow. Peasants with their khabithas, in great numbers, were leaving the Into these vehicles the slaves amused themselves by heaping as much of the mud as they could collect, unperceived by the drivers, who sat in front. The officer appointed to superintend their labour chanced to arrive and detect them in their filthy work, and we hoped he would instantly have prohibited such an insult from being offered to the poor men. His conduct, however, only served to afford another trait in the national character. Instead of preventing any further attack upon the khabitkas he seemed highly entertained by the ingenuity of the contrivance; and to encourage the sport, ordered every peasant to halt, and to hold his horse while they filled his khabitka with the mud and ordure of the streets; covering with it the provisions of the poor peasants, and whatever else their khabitkas might contain, with which they were going peaceably to their wives and families. At last, to complete their scandalous oppression, they compelled each

<sup>(2)</sup> See the Vignette to Chap. V. of this Volume.

54 Moscow.

CHAP.

peasant, as he passed, to sit down in his khabitka, and then they covered him also with the black and stinking mud. At this unexampled instance of cruelty and insult, some of the peasants, more spirited than the rest, ventured to murmur. Instantly, blows, with a heavy cudgel, on the head and shoulders, silenced the poor wretches' complaints. Before this began, the two sentinels at the gate had stopped every khabitka, as it passed, with a very different motive. First, a loud and menacing tone of voice seemed to indicate some order of Government; but it was quickly silenced, and became a whisper, in consequence of a small piece of money being slipped into their hands by the peasants; when they passed on without further notice. If the practice continues, the post of sentinel at a Russian barrier must be more profitable than that of a staffofficer in the service. We were witness to upwards of fifty extorted contributions of this nature, in the course of half an hour, when the plunder ended as has been described.

A miserable whiskered figure on horseback, intended for a dragoon, was now appointed to conduct us to the Commandant's; and here our poderosnoy, together with our other passports, underwent a second examination. The snow

was by this time entirely melted; and the sledge upon which our carriage moved was dragged over the stones by six horses, with so much difficulty, that at last the drivers gave it up, and declared the carriage would break, or the horses drop, if we compelled them to The dragoon said we must take every thing, exactly as we arrived, to the Commandant's; and proceed sitting in the carriage. At the same time he threatened the peasants with a flagellation; and giving one of them a blow over his loins, bade him halt at his peril. Another effort was of course made, and the sledge flew to pieces. It was highly amusing to observe the dilemma into which the dragoon was now thrown; as it was not probable either his menaces or his blows would again put the carriage in motion. A drosky was procured, on which we were ordered to sit; and thus we proceeded to the Commandant. From the Commandant we were next ordered to the Intendant of the Police: and all this did not save us from the visits and the insolence of two or three idle officers, lounging about as spies, who entered our apartments, examined every thing we had, and asked a number of frivolous and impertinent questions, with a view to extort money. Some of them found their way even into our bed-rooms, when

56 Moscow.

CHAP III. we were absent, and gave our servant sufficient employment to prevent them from indulging a strong national tendency to pilfer; a species of larceny which actually took place afterwards, committed by persons much their superiors in rank

The accommodations for travellers are beyond description bad, both in *Petersburg* and in *Moscow*. In the latter, nothing but necessity would render them sufferable. Three roubles a day are demanded for a single room, or rather a kennel, in which an Englishman would blush to keep his dogs. The dirt on the floor may be removed only with an iron hoe, or a shovel. These places are entirely destitute of beds. They consist of bare walls, with two or three old stuffed chairs, ragged, rickety, and full of vermin. The walls themselves are still more disgusting, as the Russians cover them with the most abominable filth.

In thus giving the result of impressions made on entering this remarkable city, we might appeal to some of the first families in the empire for the veracity of the statement; but such a test of their liberality would materially affect their safety. We shall therefore unreservedly proceed to relate what we have seen, in that confidence which a due regard to CHAP. truth will always inspire. Moscow contains much worth notice; much that may compensate for the fatigue and privation required in going thither—for the filthiness of its hotels, the profligacy of its nobles, and the villainy of its police.

III.



## CHAP, IV.

## MOSCOW.

Peculiarities of Climate—Impressions made on a first Arrival—Russian Hotel—Persian, Kirgisian, and Bucharian Ambassadors—Fasts and Festivals—Ceremonies observed at Easter—Palm Sunday—Holy Thursday—Magnificent Ceremony of the Resurrection—Excesses of the Populace—Presentation of the Paschal Eggs—Ball of the Peasants—Ball of the Nobles—Characteristic Incident of Caprice in Dress.

CHAP.
IV.
Peculiarities of
Climate.

There is nothing more extraordinary in this country than the transition of the seasons. The people of Moscow have no spring: Winter

CHAP.

vanishes and summer is! This is not the work of a week, or a day, but of one instant; and the manner of it exceeds belief. We came from Petersburg to Moscow in sledges. The next day, snow was gone. On the eighth of April, at mid-day, snow beat in at our carriage · windows. On the same day, at sun-set, arriving in Moscow, we had difficulty in being dragged through the mud to the Commandant's. The next morning the streets were dry, the double windows had been removed from the houses. the casements thrown open, all the carriages were upon wheels, and the balconies filled with spectators. A few days afterwards, we experienced 73° of heat, according to the scale of Fahrenheit, when the thermometer was placed in the shade at noon.

We arrived at the season of the year in Impreswhich this city is most interesting to strangers. sions mad on a first Moscow is in every thing extraordinary; as well in disappointing expectation, as in surpassing it; in causing wonder and derision, pleasure and regret. Let the Reader be conducted back again to the gate by which we entered, and thence through the streets. Numerous spires, glittering with gold, amidst burnished domes and painted palaces, appear in the midst of an open plain, for several versts before you reach

CHAP IV.

this gate. Having passed, you look about, and wonder what has become of the city, or where you are; and are ready to ask, once more, How far is it to Moscow? They will tell you, "This is Moscow!" and you behold nothing but a wide and scattered suburb, huts, gardens, pig-sties, brick walls, churches, dunghills, palaces, timberyards, warehouses, and a refuse, as it were, of materials sufficient to stock an empire with miserable towns and miserable villages. One might imagine all the States of Europe and Asia had sent a building, by way of representative to Moscow: and under this impression the eye is presented with deputies from all countries, holding congress: timber-huts from regions beyond the Arctic; plastered palaces from Sweden and Denmark, not white-washed since their arrival; painted walls from the TIROL; mosques from Constantinople; Tahtar temples from Bucharia; pagodas, pavilions, and virandas, from CHINA; cabarets from SPAIN; dungeons, prisons, and public offices, from France; architectural ruins from Rome; terraces and trellisses from Naples; and warehouses from WAPPING.

Having heard accounts of its immense population, you wander through deserted streets. Passing suddenly towards the quarter where

the shops are situate, you might walk upon the heads of thousands. The daily throng is there so immense, that, unable to force a passage through it, or assign any motive that might convene such a multitude, you ask the cause, and are told that it is always the same. Nor is the costume less various than the aspect of the buildings: Greeks, Turks, Tahtars, Cossacks, Chinese, Muscovites, English, French, Italians, Poles, Germans, all parade in the habits of their respective countries.

CHAP.

We were in a Russian inn; a complete epi- Russian tome of the city itself. The next room to ours was filled by an ambassador, and his suite. from Persia. In a chamber beyond the Persians, Persian, lodged a party of Kirgisians; a people yet unknown, and any of whom might be exhibited rian Amin a cage, as some newly-discovered species. They had bald heads, covered by conical embroidered caps, and wore sheep-skins. Beyond the Kirgisians lodged a nidus of Bucharians, wild as the asses of Numidia. All these were ambassadors from their different districts, extremely jealous of each other, who had been to Petersburg, to treat of commerce, peace, and The doors of all our chambers opened into one gloomy passage; so that sometimes we all encountered, and formed a curious masque-

bassadors.

CHAP.

rade. The Kirgisians and Bucharians were best at arm's length; but the worthy old Persian, whose name was Orazai, often exchanged visits with us. He brought us presents, according to the custom of his country; and was much pleased with an English pocket-knife we had given him, with which he said he should shave his head. At his devotions, he stood silent for an hour together, on two small carpets, barefooted, with his face towards Mecca; holding, as he said, intellectual converse with Mohammed.

Orazai came from Tarky, near Derbent, on the western shore of the Caspian. He had with him his nephew, and a Cossach interpreter from Mount Caucasus. His beard and whiskers were long and grey, though his eye-brows and eyes were black. On his head he wore a large cap of fine black wool. His dress was a jacket of silk, over which was thrown a large loose robe of the same materials, edged with gold. feet were covered with yellow Morocco slippers, which were without soles, and fitted like gloves. All his suite joined in prayer, morning and evening; but the old man continued his devotions long after he had dismissed his attendants. Their poignards were of such excellent steel, that our English swords were absolutely cut by them. Imitations of these

poignards are sold in *Moscow*, but of worse materials than the swords from *England*. When they sit, which they generally do during the whole day, they have their feet bare. *Orazai* was very desirous that we should visit *Persia*. Taking out a reed, and holding it in his left hand, he began to write from right to left, putting down our names, and noting the information we gave him of *England*. Afterwards he wrote his own name, in fair Persian characters, and gave it to us, as a memorial by which to recognise us if we ever should visit *Persia*.

Upon the journey, they both purchased and sold slaves. He offered an Indian negro, who acted as his cook, for twelve hundred roubles. An amusing embarrassment took place whenever a little dog belonging to us found his way into the ambassador's room. The *Persians* immediately drew up their feet, and hastily caught up all their clothes, retiring as far back as possible upon their couches. They told us, that if a dog touch even the skirt of their clothing, they are thereby defiled, and cannot say their prayers without changing every thing, and undergoing complete purification. His slaves sometimes played the *balalaika*, or guitar with two strings. The airs were very lively,

IV.

and not unlike our English hornpipe. The ambassador's nephew obliged us by exhibiting a Persian dance; which seemed to consist of keeping the feet close together, hardly ever lifting them from the ground, and moving slowly, to quick measure, round the room. They drink healths as we do; and eat with their fingers, like the Arabs, all out of one dish, which is generally of boiled rice. If they eat meat, it is rarely any other than mutton, stewed into soup. The young man drank of the Russian beverage called hydromel, a kind of mead; and sometimes, but rarely, he smoked tobacco. The ambassador never used a pipe; which surprised us, as the custom is almost universal in the East. Their kindness to their slaves was that of parents to children; the old man appearing, like another Abraham, the common father of all his attendants. The dress of their interpreter, a Cossack of the Volga, was very rich. It consisted of a jacket of purple cloth lined with silk, and a silk waitscoat, both without buttons; a rich shawl round his waist; large trowsers of scarlet cloth; and a magnificent sabre.

Ambassadors of other more Oriental hordes drove into the court-yard of the inn, from Petersburg. The Emperor had presented each

of them with a barouche. Nothing could be more ludicrous than was their appearance. Out of respect to the sovereign, they had maintained a painful struggle to preserve a sitting posture in the carriage, but cross-legged, like Turks. The snow having melted, they had been jolted in this posture over the trunks of trees, which form a timber causeway between Petersburg and Moscow; so that, when taken from their fine new carriages, they could hardly move, and made the most pitiable grimaces imaginable. A few days after their arrival at Moscow, they ordered all their carriages to be sold, for whatever sum any person would offer.

It is now time to take leave of our Oriental friends and fellow-lodgers, that we may give an account of the ceremonies of Easter. The people of Moscow celebrate the Pâque with a degree of pomp and festivity unknown to the rest of Europe. The most splendid pageants of Rome do not equal the costliness and splendour of the Russian Church. Neither could Venice, in the midst of her Carnival, ever rival, in debauchery and superstition, in licentiousness and parade, what passes during this season in Moscow.

F

CHAP.

66 Moscow.

Ceremonies observed at Easter.

It should first be mentioned, there are no people who observe Lent with more scrupulous and excessive rigour than the Russians. Travelling the road from Petersburg to Moscow, if at any time, in poor cottages, where the peasants appeared starving, we offered them a part of our dinner, they would shudder at the sight of it, and cast it to the dogs; dashing out of their children's hands, as an abomination, any food given to them; and removing every particle that might be left, entirely from their sight. In drinking tea with a Cossack, he not only refused to have milk in his cup, but would not use a spoon that had been in the tea offered him with milk, although wiped carefully in a napkin, until it had passed through scalding water. The same privation takes place among the higher ranks; but, in proportion as this rigour has been observed, so much the more excessive is the degree of gluttony and relaxation, when the important intelligence that "Christ is risen" has issued from the mouth of the archbishop. During Easter they run into every kind of excess, rolling about drunk the whole week; as if rioting, debauchery, extravagance, gambling, drinking, and fornication, were as much a religious observance as starving had been before; and that the

same superstition which kept them fasting during Lent, had afterwards instigated them to the most beastly excesses.

Even their religious customs are perfectly adapted to their climate and manners. Nothing can be contrived with more ingenious policy to suit the habits of the Russians. When Lent fasting begins, their stock of frozen provisions is either exhausted, or unfit for use; and the interval that takes place allows sufficient time for procuring, killing, and storing, the fresh provisions of the Spring. The night before the famous ceremony of the Resurrection, all the markets and shops of Moscow are seen filled with flesh, butter, eggs, poultry, pigs, and every kind of food. The crowd of purchasers is immense. You hardly meet a footpassenger who has not his hands, nay his arms, filled with provisions; or a single drosky that is not ready to break down beneath their weight.

The first ceremony which took place, pre- Palm Sunvious to all this feasting, was that of the Paque fleuries, or Palm Sunday. On the eve of this day the inhabitants of Moscow resort, in carriages, on horseback, or on foot, to the Kremlin, for the purchase of palm-branches, to place

CHAP. before their Boghs, and to decorate the sacred pictures in the streets, or elsewhere. It is one of the gayest promenades of the year. The Governor, attended by the Maître de Police, the Commandant, and a train of nobility, go in procession, mounted on fine horses. The streets are lined with spectators; and cavalry are stationed on each side, to preserve order. Arriving in the Kremlin, a vast assembly, bearing artificial bouquets and boughs, are seen moving here and there, forming the novel and striking spectacle of a gay and moving forest. The boughs consist of artificial flowers, with fruit. Beautiful representations of oranges and lemons in wax are sold for a few copeeks each, and offer a proof of the surprising ingenuity of this people in the arts of imitation. Upon this occasion, every person who visits the Kremlin, and would be thought a true Christian, purchases one or more of the boughs called Palm-branches; and, in returning, the streets are crowded with droshies, and all kinds of vehicles, filled with devotees, holding in their hands one or more palm-branches, according to the degree of their piety, or the number of Boghs in their houses.

> The description often given of the splendour of the equipages in Moscow but ill agrees

with their appearance during Lent. A stranger, who arrives with his head full of notions of Asiatic pomp and Eastern magnificence, would be surprised to find narrow streets, execrably paved, covered with mud or dust; wretchedlooking houses on each side; carriages drawn, it is true, by six horses, but such cattle! blind, lame, old, out of condition, of all sizes and all colours, connected by rotten ropes and old cords, full of knots and splices; on the leaders, and on the box, figures that seem to have escaped the galleys; behind, a lousy, ragged lackey, or perhaps two, with countenances exciting more pity than derision; and the carriage itself like the worst of the night coaches in But this external wretchedness, as London. far as it concerns the equipages of the nobles, admits of some explanation. The fact is, that a dirty tattered livery, a rotten harness, bad horses, and a shabby vehicle, constitute one part of the privation of the season. On Easter Monday the most gaudy but fantastic splendour fills every street in the city.

The second grand ceremony of this season Maundy takes place on Thursday before Easter, at noon, when the archbishop is said to wash the feet of the Apostles. This we also witnessed. priests appeared in their most gorgeous apparel.

70 Moscow.

CHAP.

Twelve monks, designed to represent the twelve Apostles, were placed in a semicircle before the archbishop. The ceremony was performed in the cathedral, which was crowded with spectators. The archbishop, performing all and much more than is related of our Saviour in the thirteenth chapter of St. John, took off his robes, girded up his loins with a towel, and proceeded to wash the feet of all the monks, until he came to the representative of Peter, who rose and stood up; and the same interlocution passed, between him and the archbishop, which is recorded to have taken place between our Saviour and the apostle.

Ceremony of the Resurrection.

The third, and most magnificent ceremony of all, is celebrated two hours after midnight, in the morning of Easter Sunday. It is called the Ceremony of the Resurrection, and certainly exceeds every thing of the kind at Rome; not even excepting the Papal benediction, during the holy week.

At midnight, the great bell of the cathedral tolled. Its vibrations seemed to be the rolling of distant thunder; and they were instantly accompanied by the noise of all the bells in *Moscow*. Every inhabitant was stirring, and the rattling of carriages in the streets was

greater than at noon-day. The whole city was in a blaze: lights were seen in all the windows, and innumerable torches in the streets. The tower of the cathedral was illuminated from its foundation to its cross. The same ceremony takes place in all the churches; and, what is truly surprising, considering their number, they are equally crowded.

CHAP.

We hastened to the cathedral: it was filled with a prodigious assembly, consisting of all ranks of both sexes, bearing lighted wax tapers, to be afterwards heaped as vows upon the different shrines. The walls, the ceilings, and every part of this building, are covered by the pictures of Saints and Martyrs. In the moment of our arrival, the doors were shut: and on the outside appeared Plato, the archbishop, preceded by banners and torches, and followed by all his train of priests, with crucifixes and censers, who were making three times, in procession, the tour of the cathedral, chaunting with loud voices; and glittering in sumptuous vestments, bespangled with gold, silver, and precious stones. The snow had not melted so rapidly within the Kremlin as in the streets of the city: this magnificent procession was therefore constrained to move upon planks, over

72 Moscow.

CHAP.

the deep mud which surrounded the cathedral. After completing the third circuit, they all halted opposite the great doors, which were still closed; the archbishop, with a censer, then scattered incense against the doors, and over the priests. Suddenly, these doors were opened, and the effect was magnificent beyond description. The immense throng of spectators within, bearing innumerable tapers, formed two lines, through which the archbishop entered, advancing with his train to a throne near the centre. The profusion of lights in all parts of the cathedral, and, among others, of the enormous chandelier in the centre, the richness of the dresses, and the vastness of the assembly, filled us with astonishment. Having joined the suite of the archbishop, we accompanied the procession, and passed even to the throne: here the police-officers permitted us to stand, among the priests, near an embroidered stool of satin placed for the archbishop. The loud chorus, which burst forth at the entrance to the church, continued as the procession moved towards the throne, and after the archbishop had taken his seat; when my attention was for a moment called off, by seeing one of the Russians earnestly crossing himself with his right hand, while his left was employed

in picking my companion's pocket of his handkerchief<sup>1</sup>. CHAP.

Soon after, the archbishop descended, and went all round the cathedral; first offering incense to the priests, and then to the people as he passed along. When he had returned to his seat, the priests, two by two, performed the same ceremony, beginning with the archbishop, who rose and made obeisance, with a lighted taper in his hand. From the moment the church doors were opened, the spectators had continued bowing their heads and crossing themselves; insomuch, that some of the people seemed really exhausted, by the constant motion of the head and hands.

We had now leisure to examine the dresses and figures of the priests, which were certainly the most striking we had ever seen. Their long dark hair, without powder, fell down, in ringlets, or straight and thick, far over their rich robes and shoulders. Their dark thick beards, also, entirely covered their breasts. Upon the heads of the archbishop and bishops were high caps, covered with gems, and adorned

<sup>(1)</sup> Like Potemkin, "D'une main faisant des signes aux femmes qui lui plaisent, et de l'autre des signes de croix." Lett. et Pens. du Prince de Ligne, tome ii. p. 6.

CHAP.

by miniature paintings, set in jewels, of the Crucifixion, the Virgin, and the Saints. Their robes of various-coloured satin were of the most costly embroidery; and even upon these were miniature pictures set with precious stones. Such, according to the consecrated record of antient days, was the appearance of the high-priests of old; of Aaron and of his sons; holy men, standing by the tabernacle of the congregation, in fine raiments, the workmanship of "Bezaleel, the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah." It is said there is a convent in Moscow where women are entirely employed in working dresses for the priests.

After two hours had been spent in various ceremonies, the archbishop advanced, holding forth a cross, which all the people crowded to embrace, squeezing each other nearly to suffocation. As soon, however, as their eagerness had been somewhat satisfied, he retired to the sacristy, under a pretence of seeking for the body of Christ; where putting on a plain purple robe, he again advanced, exclaiming three times, in a very loud voice, "Christ is risen!"

<sup>(1)</sup> See the Vignette to this Chapter.

<sup>(2)</sup> The whole of this pretended search for the body of Christ, and the subsequent shout of "Christos voscress!" is a repetition of the old

The most remarkable part of the solemnity now followed. The archbishop, descending into the body of the church, concluded the whole ceremony by crawling round the pavement on his hands and knees, kissing the consecrated pictures, whether on the pillars, the walls, the altars, or the tombs; the priests and all the people imitating his example. Sepulchres were opened, and the mummied bodies of incorruptible saints exhibited: all of these underwent the same general kissing.

Thus was Easter proclaimed: and riot and Excesses of debauchery instantly broke loose. The inn lace. where we lodged became a Pandamonium. Drinking, dancing, and singing, continued through the night and day. But, in the midst of all these excesses, quarrels hardly ever took place. The wild, rude riot of a Russian populace is full of humanity. Few disputes are heard; no blows are given; no lives endangered, but by drinking. No meetings take place, of any kind, without repeating the expressions of peace and joy, Christos voscress!

Heathen ceremony respecting the Finding of Osiris. Plutarch describes the same sort of procession and ceremony; adding, "Then all that are present cry out with a loud voice, Osiris is found!" Kal yiverai κραυγή των παρόντων, ως εύρημένου τοῦ 'Οσίριδος. Plut. de Isid. et Osir. c. 39.

CHAP. Christ is risen!—to which the answer always is the same, Vo istingy voscress! He is risen indeed !

Presentation of the Paschal Eggs.

On Easter Monday begins the presentation of the Paschal eggs: lovers to their mistresses, relatives to each other, servants to their masters, all bring ornamented eggs. Every offering at this season is called a Paschal egg. The meanest pauper in the street, presenting an egg, and repeating the words Christos voscress, may demand a salute even of the Empress. All business is laid aside; the upper ranks are engaged in visiting, balls, dinners, suppers, masquerades; while boors fill the air with their songs, or roll intoxicated about the streets. Servants appear in new and tawdry liveries, and carriages in the most sumptuous decoration

Ball of the Peasants.

In the midst of this uproar we made ourselves as much like Russians as possible, and went in caftans to one of the public balls of the citizens, given in our inn. It was held in a suite of several apartments; and a numerous band of music, composed of violins, wind instruments, and kettle-drums, had been provided. The master of the inn had also taken care to invite a company of gipsies, to entertain

the company by their dancing. A single rouble was demanded as the price of admission. All fears of appearing like foreigners vanished upon our entering the principal ball-room; for we found an assembly as various in their appearance as the motley members of a masquerade. Upon some benches was squatted a groupe of Turks, regarding the scene with their usual gravity and indifference, unmoved by shouts of joy, or by tumultuous songs, by the noise of the dancing, or by the thundering of a pair of kettle-drums close to their ears. In another room was a party of Bucharians, with flat noses, high cheek-bones, and little eyes: their heads shaven, and having small conical embroidered caps on the top of their bald sculls: these men wore red morocco boots, long trowsers of blue cloth, with a girdle and a poignard. Besides the Bucharians, were Chinese merchants, Cossacks, and even Calmucks, all of whom appeared as spectators. In the middle of the room, the Russian boors, and the tradesmen of the city, were dancing with prostitutes, while their own wives and daughters were walking about. A party of gipsies was performing the national dance, called, from the air by which it is accompanied, Barina. It resembled our English hornpipe, and was full of expressions of the most ferocious licentiousness. The male

CHAP. IV.

dancer expressed his savage joy in squeaks, contortions, and sudden convulsive spasms that seemed to agitate his whole frame; standing sometimes still, then howling, whining tenderly, or trembling in all his limbs to the music, which was very animating. This dance, although extremely common in Russia, they confess to have derived from the gipsies; and it may therefore seem probable, that our hornpipe was introduced by the same people. Other gipsies were telling fortunes, according to their universal practice, or begging for presents of oranges and ice. This extraordinary people, found in all parts of Europe, was originally one of the castes of India, driven out of their own territory: they are distinguished among Indian tribes by a name which signifies Thieves<sup>1</sup>. They have a similar appellation among the Finlanders. They preserve every where the same features, manners, and customs, and, what is more remarkable, almost always the same mode of dress. The extraordinary resemblance of the female gipsies to the women of India was remarked by our officers and men in Egypt, when General Baird arrived with his

<sup>(1)</sup> See the Commentary of Professor Porthan, of Abo in Finland, upon the Chronicle of that University. His works are not sufficiently known. He has written the History and Origin of the Finland Tribes; and a very erudite Dissertation concerning the Gipsies.

army to join Lord Hutchinson. The seapoys had many of their women with them, who were exactly like our gipsies. In regulating their dress, they lavish all their finery upon their head. Their costume in Russia is very different from that of the natives; they wear enormous caps, covered with ribbons, and decorated in front with a prodigious quantity of silver coins; these form a matted mail-work over their foreheads. They also wear the same coins as necklaces, and a smaller kind as pendants to their ears. The Russians hold them in great contempt, never speaking of them without abuse: and feel themselves contaminated by their touch, unless it be to have their fortune told. They believe gipsies not only have the wish, but the power, to cheat every one they see, and therefore generally avoid them. Formerly they were more dispersed over Russia, and paid no tribute; but now they are collected, and all belong to one nobleman, to whom they pay a certain tribute, and rank among the number of his slaves. They accompany their dances with singing, and loud clapping of the hands; breaking forth, at intervals, with shrieks and short expressive cries, adapted to the sudden movements, gestures, and turns of the dance. The male dancers hold in one hand a handkerchief, which they wave about, and manage

MOSCOW. 80

CHAP. with grace as well as art. The dance, like that of the Almehs in Egypt, although full of the grossest libidinous expression, and most indecent posture, is in other respects graceful. Nothing can be more so than the manner in



which they sometimes wave and extend their arms: it resembles the attitudes of Bacchanalians represented on Greek vases. But the women do not often exhibit these attitudes: they generally maintain a stiff upright position, keeping their feet close, and beating a tattoo with their high heels.

When the Russians dance the barina, it is accompanied with the balalaika. Formerly the nobles were great admirers of that simple and pleasing instrument; but now, imitating

the manners of France and England, they have laid it aside. Many of them are still able to use it; but as they deem such an accomplishment a sort of degradation in the eyes of foreigners, they are seldom prevailed upon to betray their skill; like many of the Welsh ladies, who, scarcely able to speak English, affect ignorance of their native tonque.

CHAP.

Collected in other parts of rooms opened for this assembly, were vocal performers, in parties of ten or twelve each, singing voluntaries. They preserved the most perfect harmony, each taking a separate part, although without any seeming consciousness of the skill thus exerted. The female dancers and assistants in this ball were many of them prostitutes; but the wives and daughters of the peasants and lower tradesmen mingled with women, dressed out in their full national costume, and were apparently not at all displeased with such society.

The ball of the nobles admits of a very diffe- Ball of the rent description. It took place every Tuesday; and, it may be truly said, that Europe exhibits nothing like it. The laws of the society exclude every person who is by birth a plebeian; and this exclusion has been extended to foreigners;

CHAP. IV.

therefore we felt grateful in being allowed admission. Prince Viazemskoy, who married an English lady, kindly procured tickets for us; notwithstanding the danger at that time of shewing kindness and attention to Englishmen'. If his Excellency be now living, he is requested to pardon this testimony of his generous condescension. The author feels sensible that a congeniality of sentiment will render any apology superfluous for the sacrifice he has elsewhere made in the cause of truth.

The coup d'æil, upon entering the grand saloon, is inconceivable. The company consisted of near two thousand persons. The dresses were the most sumptuous that can be imagined; and, what is more remarkable, they were conceived in the purest taste, and were in a high degree becoming. The favourite ornaments of the ladies, at this time, were cameos, which they wore upon their arms, in girdles round their waists, or upon their bosoms; a mode of adorning the fair that has since found its way to our own country, and

<sup>(1)</sup> I wish to lay particular stress upon this circumstance, as almost all travellers have celebrated Russian hospitality, and particularly that of the inhabitants of *Moscow*. "L'hospitalité des Russes," say the Authors of the *Voyage de Deux Français*, "paroît ici dans tout son jour."

was originally derived from Paris; but the women of France and England may go to Moscow to see their own fashions set off to advantage. The drapery was disposed chiefly after the Grecian costume, and the hair worn bound up round the head. The modes of dress in London and Paris are generally blended together by the ladies of Moscow, who select from either that which may become them best; and, in justice to their charms, it must be confessed no country in the world can boast of superior beauty. When, in addition to their personal attractions, it is considered, that the most excessive extravagance is used to procure whatever may contribute to their adornment 2; that a whole fortune is sometimes lavished upon a single dress; that they are assembled in one of the finest rooms in the world, lighted and decorated with matchless elegance and splendour; it may be supposed the effect has never been surpassed.

In such an assembly, we had every reason Caprice in to suppose a couple of English travellers might

<sup>(2)</sup> It is related very generally, in the higher circles of the city, that a Princess of Moscow, who had purchased a wig to imitate the colour of her own hair, confined her hair-dresser in a closet, fed him always herself, and allowed him only to come out during her toilette, in order that her false tresses might not be detected.

CHAP.

pass without notice. We had, moreover, a particular reason for hoping this would be the case; as, in obedience to a decree of the Emperor Paul, we had collected our short hair into a queue, which appeared most ridiculously curtailed, sticking out, like any thing but that which it was intended to represent, and most remarkably contrasted with the long tails of the Russians. Unfortunately, the case was otherwise; and a curiosity to see the two Englishmen becoming general, to our great dismay we found ourselves surrounded by a crowd of persons, some of whom thought proper to ask, who cut our hair? Such questions, it may be conceived, did not add to the evening's amusement; but our astonishment was completed the next day, in receiving the thanks and blessings of a poor ragged barber, who had powdered us at the inn, and whose fortune he assured us we had made; all the young nobles having sent for him, to cut and dress their hair in the same ridiculous manner<sup>1</sup>.

Such a trifling incident would not have been mentioned, if it had not ultimately taken a

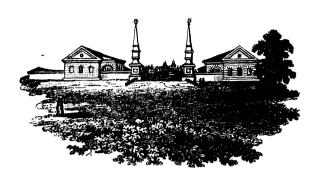
<sup>(1)</sup> A review of this work has appeared in America, professedly written by a Russian; indeed, it bears strong internal evidence of such an origin. Its author, speaking of this anecdote, confesses "that it has all the appearance of being rigorously true." The same

very serious turn; for the police-officers interfering, the young men, who had thus docked themselves, were apprehended in the public walks, severely reprimanded, and compelled to wear false hair; and we were obliged to use the utmost circumspection, lest we should also be apprehended, and perhaps treated with more rigour.

CHAP.

The dances were called Quadrilles, Polonese, and English. The Waltz, once their favourite, had been prohibited. But whatever name they gave to their dances, they were all dull, and consisted merely in a sort of promenade. Neither the men nor the women exhibited the slightest degree of animation in the exercise, but seemed to consider it as a sort of apology for not sitting still. Every person wore a full dress; the men appearing either in uniform, or in coats of very rich embroidery.

acknowledgment of his faith is made with regard to the pickpocket in the Cathredral, stealing during his devotions; but he denies even the possibility of another theft, mentioned in p. 92. It is for this writer to explain why he should deny the least improbable story of the three; especially as there are many living witnesses of its truth. In stating the time of our residence in Russia, with a degree of accuracy highly characteristic of his countrymen, instead of calculating the period from the day of our arrival, he dates it from that of our departure!



## CHAP. V.

## MOSCOW.

Surprising Talent of Imitation among the Russians—Remarkable Fraud practised by a Native Artist—Booksellers—State of Literature—Libraries of the Nobles—Equipages—Costume of the Bourgeoisie—Amusements of the People—Chapel of the Tverschaia—Miracles wrought there—Nature of the Imposture—Artifice of a Merchant—Assassination of an Archbishop—Motive for the Worship of Pictures—Resemblance between the Russians and Neapolitans—Wives of the Nobles—Conduct of their Hus bands—Children of Orlof—Princess Menzicof—Retributive Spirit exercised by the Emperor at the Funeral of his Mother.

CHAP.
V.

Talent of Imitation.

In whatsoever country we seek for original genius, we must go to Russia for the talent of imitation. This is the acme of Russian intellect;

the principle of all Russian attainments. The Russians have nothing of their own; but it is not their fault if they have not every thing that others invent. Their surprising powers of imitation exceed all that has been hitherto known. The meanest Russian slave is sometimes able to accomplish the most intricate and the most delicate works of mechanism; to copy, with single hand, what has demanded the joint labours of the best workmen in France or in England. Although untutored, they are the best actors in the world. A Russian gentlemen, who had never beheld an European theatre, assisted during the representation of a play in one of the remote eastern provinces, and his performance was accidentally witnessed by persons who were capable of estimating its merit; they pronounced it to be superior to the acting of any of our European stage-players. In other examples of their imitative powers, the author has witnessed something similar. If they were instructed in the art of painting, they would become the finest portrait painters in the world. To the truth of this, we saw one striking testimony: in a miniature portrait of the Emperor, executed by a poor slave, who had only once seen him, during the visit he made to Moscow. For the resemblance and the minuteness of the representation, it was

CHAP. V.

MOSCOW. 88



CHAP. indeed a surprising work. The effect produced was like that of beholding the original through a diminishing lens. The Birmingham trinketmanufactory, where imitations of precious stones and of the precious metals are wrought with so much cheapness, is surpassed in Moscow; because the workmanship is equally good, and the things themselves are cheaper. But the great source of wonder is in the manner of their execution. At Birmingham, they result from the labour of many persons; in Moscow, from the hands of an individual; yet the difference between divided and undivided labour in this branch of trade occasions none in the price of the articles. In Moscow, imitations of the Maltese and Venetian gold chains were offered for sale, capable of deceiving any person, unless he were himself a goldsmith. This is not the case with regard to their cutlery; because here a multiplication of labour is more requisite. They fail therefore in hardware; not owing to any inability in imitating the works they import, but because they cannot afford to sell them for the same price. Where a patent, as in the instance of Bramah's locks, has kept up the price of an article in England beyond the level it would otherwise find, the Russians have imitated it with the greatest perfection; and sold the copy at a lower rate than the

CHAP.

original, although equally valuable. This extraordinary talent for imitation has been also manifested in the Fine Arts. A picture by Remarka-ble Fraud. Dietrici in the style of Polemberg, was borrowed by one of the Russian nobility from his friend. The owner of the picture had impressed his seal upon the back of it, and had inscribed it with verses and mottoes of his own composition. Having so many marks, he deemed his picture safe anywhere. But a copy so perfect was finished, both as to the painting, and to all the circumstances of colour in the canvas, and to the seal, and to the inscriptions, that when put into the original frame, and returned to its owner, the fraud was not discovered. circumstance was afterwards made known by the confession of the artist employed: and there are now residing in Petersburg and Moscow foreign artists1 of the highest respectability and talents who attest its truth. One of them, Camporesi, assured us, that, walking in the suburbs of Moscow, he entered a miserable hut belonging to a cobler; where at the farther end of the dwelling in a place designed to hold pans and kettles, and to dress victuals, he observed a ragged peasant at work. It was a

<sup>(1)</sup> Guarenghi of Petersburg, and Camporesi of Moscow, Italian architects employed in the service of the Crown.

CHAP.

painter in enamel, copying very beautiful pic-The same person, he added, might tures. have been found the next day drunk in a cellar, or howling beneath the cudgel of his taskmaster. Under the present form of government in Russia it is not very probable that the Fine Arts will ever flourish. A Russian is either a slave. or he has received his freedom. In the former instance, he works only when instigated by the rod of his master, and is cudgelled as often as his owner thinks proper. While employed in the works of sculpture or painting, he is frequently called off, to mend a chair or a table, to drive nails into a wainscot, or to daub the walls of the house. When evening falls, as certainly falls a cudgel across his shoulders: which is not the way to educate artists. But, if he have received his freedom, the action of the cudgel ceasing, all stimulus to labour ends: he has then no other instigation to work, than the desire of being able to buy brandy, and to become intoxicated: this he does whenever he can procure the means, and there is soon a period put to any further exertion of his talents.

Booksellers. The booksellers' shops in *Moscow* are better furnished than in *Petersburg*; but they are very rarely placed upon the ground-floor. The convenience of walking into a shop from the street,

without climbing a flight of stairs, is almost peculiar to England; although there be some exceptions, as in the Palais Royal at Paris, and in a few houses at Vienna. The catalogue of Russian authors in some of the shops, fills an octavo volume of two hundred pages. French, Italian, German, and English books, would be as numerous here as in any other city, were it not for the ravages of the public censors, who prohibit the sale of books, from their own ignorant misconception of their contents. Sometimes a single volume, nay, a single page, of an author, is prohibited, and the rest of the work, thus mangled, permitted to be There is hardly a single modern work sold. which has not been subject to their correction. The number of prohibited books is so great, that the trade is ruined. Contraband publications are often smuggled; but the danger is so imminent, that all respectable booksellers leave the trade to persons, either more daring, or who, from exercising other occupations, are less liable to suspicion.

Yet there are circumstances arising from the State of state of public affairs in the two cities, which give a superiority to the booksellers in Moscow. In and near the city reside a vast number of the Russian nobility. A foreigner might live

CHAP.

many years there, without ever hearing the names of some of them: whereas, at Petersburg a few only are found, who all belong to the Court, and are therefore all known. nobles of Moscow have, many of them, formerly figured in the presence of their sovereign, and have been ordered to reside in this city; or they have passed their youth in foreign travel, and have withdrawn to their seats in its environs. Many of them have magnificent libraries: and, as the amusement of collecting, rather than the pleasure of reading books, has been the reason of their forming those sumptuous collections, the booksellers receive orders to a very large amount<sup>1</sup>. When a Russian noble reads, which is a very rare circumstance, it is commonly a novel: either some licentious trash in the French language, or some English romance translated into that language. Of the latter, the 'Italian' of Mrs. Radcliffe has been better done than any other; because, representing customs which are not absolutely local, it admits of easier transition into any other European tongue. But when any attempt

<sup>(1)</sup> These orders are sometimes given in the style related of Rimshy Korsahof, a serjeant in the Guards, who succeeded Zoritz in the affections of Catherine the Second. This man sent for a bookseller, and said, "Fit me up a handsome library: little books above, and great ones below."

is made to translate 'Tom Jones,' 'The Vicar of Wakefield,' or any of our inimitable original pictures of English manners, the effect is ridiculous beyond description. Squire Western becomes a French Philosopher, and Goldsmith's Primrose a Fleur de Lis.



Books of real literary reputation are not to Libraries of be obtained either in the shops of Petersburg or of Moscow. Productions of other days, which from their importance in science have become rare, are never to be found. Costly and frivolous volumes, sumptuously bound, gorgeously decorated, constitute the precious part of a library, in Russian estimation. Gaudy French editions, of Fontenelle, of Marmontel, of Italian sonneteers, with English folios of butterflies, shells, and flowers; editions by Basherville, Bensley, and Bulmer, with hot-pressed and wire-wove paper, in short, the toys rather than the instruments of science, attract the notice of all the Russian amateurs. nificent library in Russia will be found to contain very little of useful literature. In vain. among their stately collections, smelling like a tannery of the leather which bears their name. may we seek for classic authors, historians, lawgivers, and poets. A copy of the Encyclopædia, indeed, placed more for ostentation than



for use, may perhaps, in a solitary instance or two, greet the eye; but this will be found to be the only estimable work throughout their gilded shelves<sup>1</sup>.

Equipages.

After London and Constantinople, Moscow is doubtless the most remarkable city in Europe. A stranger, passing rapidly through the streets, might pronounce it to be dull, dirty, and uninteresting; while another, having resided there, would affirm, that it had rather the character of a great commercial and wealthy metropolis. If the grandeur and the riches of its inhabitants be estimated by the splendour of their equipages, and the number of horses attached to each, Moscow would surpass all the cities of the earth. There is hardly an individual above the rank of a plebeian who would be seen without four horses to his carriage: the generality have six. But the manner in which this pomp is displayed presents a perfect burlesque upon stateliness. A couple of ragged boys are placed as postillions, before a coachman, in such sheep-skins as are worn by peasants in the woods: behind the carriage are stationed

<sup>(1)</sup> The library of Count Botterline, hereafter noticed, deserved a different character; but perhaps, before the author can make the exception, the valuable Collection of this nobleman has been dispersed.

MOSCOW.

CHAP.

a groupe of lackeys, more tawdry, but not less ludicrous, than their drivers. To give greater effect to all this, the traces of the harness are so long, that it requires considerable management to preserve the horses from being entangled, whenever they turn the corner of a street, or when they halt. Notwithstanding this, no stranger, however he may deride its absurdity, will venture to visit the nobles, if he wish for their notice, without four horses to his chariot, a ragged coachman and postillion, and a parade of equipage that must excite his laughter in proportion as it insures their countenance and approbation.

Wives of tradesmen, during the season costume. of their festivals, are seen driving about in droskies, with riches upon their persons sufficient to purchase a peerage. Caps made of matted work of pearls, with Turkish and Persian shawls, and diamond ear-rings, are often exhibited; preserving, at the same time, the national costume, however costly the apparel. This costume is remarkably graceful when the shawl is worn, and as much otherwise when it is not. The shawl covers the head, and falls in thin folds over the shoulders, reaching almost to the The celebrated Pallas gave to us a drawing representing the wife of a Russian

CHAP. V. tradesman, with an old duenna, or nurse, who is found in almost every family. It was executed by his artist, Geisler. With that good humour which always characterized him, finding the women unwilling to have their figures delineated, he caused Mrs. Pallas to assume the dress of the young wife, and he put on his own person the habit of the duenna; thus affording a scenic representation, in which the persons of the drama, although strongly caricatured, are, the Professor and his Wife.

Amusements.

The amusements of the people are those of children; that is to say, of English children; for in Paris and Naples the author has witnessed similar amusements; grave senators and statesmen being sometimes seen mounted upon wooden horses, round-abouts, and ups-and-downs, with the lower order of inhabitants. It will be said, the English are a grave people; but a better reason may perhaps be assigned for the want of such infantine sports at our wakes and fairs. Certainly there is no part of our island where men of forty and fifty years of age would be seen riding on a wooden horse, or chuckling in a vaulting-chair. Three Russians, at the same time, will squeeze themselves into one of those chairs, and, as they are whirled round, scream for joy, like infants

tossed in the nurse's arms. Some years ago, the present King of the Two Sicilies was accustomed to join his principal courtiers in a similar amusement.



In the Gate of the Resurrection, at the eastern Chapel of extremity of the Tverschaia, one of the principal schaia. streets in Moscow, there is a small open sanctuary, before which, at all hours of the day, people are assembled, crossing and prostrating themselves. We had the curiosity to penetrate the host of devotees, and to enter this little temple. An old man with a long beard was there selling candles to the numerous visitants, who, immediately after buying the candles, placed them before a picture of the Virgin with the Bleeding Cheek. The place was filled with a variety of pictures of Saints and Martyrs: but there were two of the Virgin, larger than the rest, facing the street: one of them is said to have been brought hither by an angel; which causes the extraordinary devotion paid to this picture in particular; although there be many such paintings in other parts of Moscow, having the same reputation of a miraculous importation. The particular picture to which reference is now made, was framed in silver, set round with gems, true or false, of

98 MOSCOW.



CHAP. various magnitude. It has great celebrity, from the numberless miracles it is supposed to have wrought, in healing the sick, restoring sight to the blind, and showering down favours of all kinds upon its worshippers. Now, supposing only four persons to present themselves every minute before this picture, (and sometimes fifty at the same instant may be observed opposite its shrine,) no less a number than ten thousand eight hundred and eighty persons will be found to visit it in the short space of twelve It would be indeed a miracle, if, out of this number, one or two did not occasionally experience relief, either from sickness of body, or from sorrow, or in consequence of any other wished-for change: and, whenever this happens, if only once in thirty days, (which would be to reckon one only out of eighty-six thousand four hundred persons, not counting the nightly visitants,) the noise of it is circulated far and wide, the story itself exaggerated, and the throng of votaries thereby increased. Upon such ground an ideot might raise as vast a superstructure of ignorance and credulity as any even Russia itself has witnessed. picture of a Saint found accidentally in the street; human bones dug up in a forest; a dream; some casual and rude representation of a cross; a lusus naturæ (as in the colours

of a pied horse, or the veins in a piece of flint CHAP. or marble): in short, whatsoever represents, or is supposed to resemble, any thing belonging to their prodigious catalogue of superstitious objects, might occasion a resort of devotees, give rise to a church, or to a marketplace for wax-chandlers, painters, and silversmiths, as profitable as the shrine of Diana at Ephesus.

A circumstance so likely has frequently Artificcofa Merchant. happened. A merchant of Moscow, more renowned for speculation than for piety, caused a coffin to be dug up, some years ago, with the supposed body of a Saint, in the interior of the empire, eastward of the city. The throng to this coffin, from all parts, became immense; the blind were, as usual, healed; the lame left their crutches suspended as trophies of miraculous cures; and, in a short time, all the other churches were deserted, in consequence of the reputation of the newly-discovered Saint. was moreover said, that his saintship was very passionate; that he was angry at being disturbed; and insisted upon having a church built over him, to insure his future repose. A church was therefore erected, when, news of the whole affair reaching the ears of the late Empress Catherine, she ordered the building to

CHAP.

be shut. The Emperor PAUL, from a determination to undo every thing that his mother had done, and to do, (as much as possible) that which she would not have done, caused it to be again opened; although it were well known in Russia, that the merchant, after the church had been shut by the Empress's order, frequently avowed, and laughed at, the fraud he had committed1. Much after the same manner, during the plague, in *Moscow*, about thirty years ago, a picture was placed in one of the streets of the city, to which the people eagerly thronged, upon the earliest intelligence of its arrival. archbishop Ambrose, finding that the danger of spreading infection increased as the people crowded to this picture, ordered it to be removed, and concealed in a church; but the doors of the church were forced open by the populace; and the venerable prelate, being dragged from the convent of Donskoy, was inhumanly put to death. The late Empress, in her correspondence with Voltaire, gave an account of this event; recommending it to him as a supplement to the article Fanaticism, in the French Encyclopædia<sup>2</sup>.

Assassination of an Archbishop.

<sup>(1)</sup> PAUL published an ukase, in the Imperial Gazette of Petersburg, upon the 17th of December, 1798, canonizing the new Saint.

<sup>(2)</sup> Lettres de l'Impér. de Russie, &c. Lett. 94.

All that has been said or written of Roman Catholic bigotry affords but a feeble idea of the superstition of the Greek Church. It is certainly the greatest reproach to human reason, the severest satire upon universal piety, that has yet disgraced the history of mankind. The wild, untutored savage of South America, who prostrates himself before the Sun, and pays his adoration to that which he believes to be the source of life and light, exercises more rational devotion than the Russian, who is all day crossing himself before his Bogh, and sticking farthing candles near a picture of St. Alexander Nevsky. But in the adoration Motive for paid by this people to their Saints and Virgins the Worship of we may discern strong traces of their national character. The homage they offer to a court parasite, or to a picture, is founded upon the same principle; and in all their views, political or religious, they are actuated by similar motives. A Deity, and a despot, by the nature of the one, and the policy of the other, are too far removed from their view to admit of any immediate applications. All their petitions therefore, instead of being addressed at once either to a spiritual or to a temporal throne, are directed to the one or to the other by channels falling more immediately under observation. Thus we find favouritism to be the leading feature

CHAP.

102 MOSCOW.



CHAP. of the Russian government, and the adoration of Saints the whole of their religion. The Sovereign is disregarded in the obeisance offered to his parasites; and the Creator entirely forgotten in the idolatrous worship of his creatures.

Resemblance between the Russians and Neapolitans.

As we lived in some degree of intimacy with many of the Russian nobility, their manners and opinions could not escape our notice. Of all the Europeans, they bear the greatest resemblance to the Neapolitans. The nobles of Naples and Palermo are exactly like those of Moscow; and even the peasants of the two countries have a certain degree of resemblance. This similitude may arise from a similarity of government,-vicious and despotic, ignorant and superstitious. The same character prevails in their national dances and in their mode of dress. The barina differs little from the tarantala: and the female peasants of the Campagna Felice dress like the women near Moscow,—with the same sort of shoes; the same kind of headdress; the same embroidered suits; in short. the same load of finery. May not this be thus explained: the costume of Magna Græcia came from the Archipelago; and the art of dress was introduced into Russia from Constantinople. has been before mentioned, that in their sports, the Russians and the Neapolitans are alike.

the class of the nobles, the women are far supe- CHAP. rior to the men; they are mild, affectionate, often well-informed, beautiful, and highly ac-the Nobles. complished: the men are destitute of every qualification to render them, in the eyes of their female companions, objects of love or of esteem. It is not therefore wonderful, that ladies of rank in Moscow have the character of not being strict in their fidelity to their husbands; especially if the profligate example so lately offered them in their Empress Catherine be taken into consideration. Indeed, it is difficult to conceive how the wives of the generality of the nobles in Moscow can entertain any respect for their husbands<sup>1</sup>. Married, without passion, by the policy and self-love of their parents, frequently to men they never saw until the time of wedlock; subjected to tyrants who neither afford good examples to their children, nor any source of social enjoyment to themselves; who are superannuated before the age of thirty; diseased, dirty, and overwhelmed with debt; the women of Moscow regard the matrimonial life as superior indeed to that of imprisonment in a convent, but as a state of slavery, from which they look towards

<sup>(1) &</sup>quot;Mulierum conditio miserrima est; neque quicquam authoritatis in ædibus usurpant: à maritis bene verberatæ," &c. Guagnin. Descript. Moscoviæ, p. 65. L. Bat. 1630.

CHAP. a joyful deliverance, in the death of their husbands. Every one acquainted with the real history of the Empress Catherine, and with her manner of bursting the connubial bonds, will find in it a picture of the state of female society throughout the empire. The wives of the nobles, it is true, do not assassinate their husbands; but the ties of wedlock are altogether disregarded. This representation, of course, regards the general state of the community. The Reader shall not be offended, nor the feelings of individuals wounded, by any detail of private anecdotes for public purposes; neither is it necessary to relate the few exceptions which may be found to the preceding statement: whatsoever credit is given to it in England, it will not be contradicted in Russia.

A Russian nobleman will sell any thing he possesses, from his wife to his lap-dog; from the decorations of his palace, to the ornaments of his person; any thing to obtain money; any thing for the pleasure of squandering it away. Visiting a trading mineralogist, we were surprised to see glass-cases filled with court-dresses; and still more so on being told that these were dresses of the nobility; sent to be exposed for sale, as often as any of them wanted money. Their plan is, to order goods

to any amount for which they can procure CHAP. credit; to pay for nothing; and to sell what they have ordered, as soon as they receive it. We should call such conduct, in England, swindling. In Moscow it bears another name; it is there called Russian magnificence.

MOSCOW.

The children of those who murdered Peter Children of Orlof. THE THIRD resided in Moscow when we were there: one of them married the daughter of the Governor. The Princess Menzikof, granddaughter of the favourite of Peter the Great, was also there: we were often in her company; and too much amused by her cheerful disposition, to report the style of conversation she indulges everywhere. However, that which is a proverb in Russia may at the least bear an allusion in England. When the late Empress died, her son, and successor, caused the body of his father to be taken up, and laid in state, by the coffin of his mother, in the palace at Petersburg. It is said there was only one person, an Archbishop, who knew where they had buried him; as he was interred without monument or inscription, in the church of the monastery of St. Alexander Nevsky. Orlof, his murderer, was then at Moscow. An order from Retributhe Emperor brought him to Petersburg; and tive Spirit when the bodies were removed to the church Emperor.

CHAP V.

of St. Peter and St. Paul in the citadel, he was compelled to walk in the procession from the palace to the church, following the body of the person he had murdered so long before. was then the people of Petersburg beheld an interesting scene of retribution. One of them, who was an eye-witness, described the whole of it to us. The bodies were drawn upon low chariots, by horses. Immediately after the coffin of Peter the Third, and close to it, walked, with slow and faltering steps, his assassin, Orlof; having his eyes fixed on the ground, his hands folded, and his face pale as death. Next to Orlof walked the Emperor; certainly manifesting, by this sublime although mysterious sacrifice to the manes of his father, an action worthy of a greater character. The ceremony ended, Orlof received an order to guit the empire; and lately was travelling in the South of Europe.

<sup>(1)</sup> The place where state-prisoners are kept.



MOSCOW.

State of Exiles in Siberia—Tobolsky—Generous conduct of a Citizen—Prince turned Pawn-broker—Picture Dealers—State of Medicine—Manners of the People—Opinions entertained of the English—Relative Condition of Slaves and their Lords—Noble Behaviour of Count Golov-kin's Peasants—Servants of the Nobility—Theft committed by a party of the Nobles—Convent of the New Jerusalem—New Prohibitions—Public Censors—Convent of the Trinity—Church of St. Basil—Ivan Basilovich—Tubervile's Letters.

In England, we hear of persons being sent to VI. Siberia, as a most severe punishment; and we entertain very erroneous notions concerning the Exiles in Siberia.

108 MOSCOW.

Tobolsky.

CHAP. state of exiles in that country. To a Russian nobleman the sentence of exile can hardly imply punishment. The consequence of their journey is very often an amelioration of their understanding and of their hearts. They have no particular attachment to their country; none of that maladie du pays, which sickens the soul of an Englishman in banishment. They are bound by no strong ties of affection to their families; neither have they any friendship worth preserving. Tobolsky, from the number and the rank of the exiled, is become a large and populous city, full of shops, and containing theatres, besides other places of public amusement. Its inhabitants, above two thousand versts from Moscow, have booksellers, masquerades, French hotels, and French wines, with the porter and beer of England. Those who have resided there, either as officers on duty, as travellers, or as exiles, give the highest accounts of its gaiety and population. An officer of considerable rank in the Russian service told us, he would rather have the half of his pay and live at Tobolsky, than the whole of it in residence at Petersburg. Many, who have been ordered home, have wished and sought to return thither. This is no subject of wonder. Tobolsky is admirably adapted to the Russian taste. According to Gmelin, it is a very temple of

Bacchus and Indolence. Provisions were so cheap when he was there, in the middle of the last century, that a person might maintain himself for ten roubles a year; not two pounds of our money. His account of the Easter festival proves that there was not much difference between the state of society in Tobolsky and in Moscow at that time: and there is much less at present.

A circumstance occurred during our abode Generous in Moscow, attended by a trait of so much gene- a Citizen. rosity in a Russian, that it is a duty to relate On Wednesday the seventh of May, the it. Sub-Governor received an order for his exile to Siberia. No reason whatever was assigned for the displeasure of the Emperor; no offence was alleged. The whole city flocked to take leave of him, for he was much beloved: and dangerous as such a testimony of affection might

<sup>(1) &</sup>quot;Les gens les plus considérables se rendoient visites, et se donnoient des divertissemens. Quant au peuple, il étoit comme fou; ce n'étoit jour et nuit que promenades, cris, tumultes, batteries. étoit difficile d'aller dans les rues, tant il y avoit d'hommes, de femmes, de bêtes, et de traîneaux." Voyage de Sibérie, traduit par Keralio. tom. I. p. 53.

<sup>&</sup>quot;On passe gaiement les fêtes de Pâques à reçevoir et faire des vi-Le peuple s'amusa à sa manière; ce dont il s'occupa le plua fut le commerce des filles publiques, qui ne sont pas rares à Tobolsk. Je n'avois vû nulle part tant de gens sans nez que j'en vis ici." Ibid. p. 67.

CHAP. VI.

then prove, the inhabitants crowded to his house, considering him as a man sacrificed to the caprice of a tyrant. Among others, came an humble citizen, and demanded admission. It was granted. "You are going to leave us," said he, "and may not have time to settle your affairs. Do you not want money! I come as your banker." "I have need of some," said the Governor, "but it is much more than you can furnish." "How much?" "Twenty-five thousand roubles?" The honest fellow withdrew; and speedily returning with notes to the amount of the sum specified, placed them upon the table, carefully counting them over; then made his bow, and retired.

Prince turned Pawnbroker. An Italian architect, of the name of Camporesi, procured admission for us at the house of Prince Trubetzhoy, a dealer in minerals, pictures, hosiery, hats, cutlery, antiquities; in short, all the furniture of shops and of museums. Having squandered away his fortune, this man gained a livelihood by selling, for himself and for others, whatsoever came in his way. His house, like a pawnbroker's shop, exhibited one general magazine, occupying several rooms. A Prince presiding over this mart, and practising all the artifices of the meanest tradesman, was a spectacle perfectly novel. Any thing might

CHAP.

be bought of his Excellency, from a pair of bellows to a picture by Claude Lorraine. In . the same room were handkerchiefs, antique vases, stockings, artificial flowers, fans, Cologne-water, soap, pomatum, prints, paintings, books, guns, pistols, minerals, jewellery, harsaddles, bridles, pipes, second-hand clothes, swords, stuffed-birds, bronzes, buckles, buttons, snuff-boxes, wigs, watches, boots and "My house," said he, as we entered, shoes. "and all it contains, is at your service, or any one's else, who will buy it! I will sell you the house for a single rouble, provided you will pay me also a *rouble* for each article of its furniture." While we bargained with his Excellency, Prince L. sent a note, which he read aloud. It was to borrow money. "Here's a man," said Prince Trubetzkoy, "with a million of roubles in his drawing-room, sends to me for forty-five, to pay the expences of a journey to his country seat! You see how we go on in Russia."

The number of pictures in Moscow is really Picture astonishing. There are four or five eminent dealers, who have large collections. The palaces of the nobles are many of them filled, and there is not one of their owners unwilling to sell any picture he may possess. It seems as if all Europe had been ransacked to supply

CHAP. VI.

such collections. At first view a room adorned by them has an imposing and very splendid appearance; but upon a nearer approach, the charm vanishes: they are almost all copies, and the major part of them were brought from Vienna. But the Russians themselves are so ingenious in the art of imitation, that a nobleman of skill and judgment in painting has been known to purchase of a dealer, copies made a few days before by one of his own slaves, who went from his easel to his more usual daily occupation of blacking shoes, and afterwards carried to the brandy-shop the wages of his ingenuity. As the nobles have rarely any money at command, their traffic in the Fine Arts, as in other things, is carried on by exchange. This sort of barter is that in which they take the greatest delight. They purchase a picture for a carriage, or for an embroidered suit of clothes, just as they pay their physician with a snuff-box. In every pursuit the same infantine disposition is displayed; and, like children, they become tired of their toys almost in the moment they have acquired them. their choice of pictures, they are pleased only with gay and splendid colouring, highly finished, in gaudy frames; "quelque chose d'éclatant!" to use an expression constantly in their mouths. The works of Van der Werf, Watteau, Jordaens,

Berchem, and Gerhard Douw, bear the highest CHAP. prices; but if productions by any of the Bolognese masters be shewn to them, they are rejected. Nothing of the sombre cast, however sublime, has any value in their estimation. The works of the Caracci, of Domenichino, or even of Michael Angelo, would not meet with admirers. A beautiful head by Corregio, not many years ago possessed by an artist London, in the course of those adventures to which fine pictures are liable, fell into the hands of a Russian priest. He kept it during a short time, because he had been told it was a celebrated work; but ultimately exchanged it for some wretched copies, with an Italian miniaturepainter. "It had too much shade," he said, "and the lights were too pale; it had the air altogether of a head from the quillotine." The method of paying their physicians by trinkets, before mentioned, might seem an inconvenience to the faculty; but it is not so. Dr. Rogerson at Petersburg, as we were informed, regularly received his snuff-box, and as regularly carried it to a jeweller for sale. The jeweller sold it again to the first nobleman who wanted a fee for his physician, so that the doctor obtained his box again; and at last the matter became so well understood between the jeweller and the physician, that it was considered by both

CHAP. VI. parties as a sort of bank-note, and no words were necessary in transacting the sale of it.

State of Medicine.

Having mentioned the name of this respectable physician, it may be well to say something of the state of medicine in the country. business of an accoucheur is always practised by women. The Emperor ordered all the midwives to undergo examination, before a board of physicians, a few days before we left Petersburg. In the regulation concerning apothecaries, however well intended, the same wisdom was not shewn: it is a reproach to the country. If a stranger arrive, in immediate want of an emetic or of any trifling drug, he cannot obtain it without the written order of some physician. If this take place in the night, he may die before the morning; for the physician, although sent for, certainly would not attend. In Petersburg, the fee of an eminent physician is twentyfive roubles; in Moscow, only one or two. Persons calling themselves English physicians are found in almost every town upon the continent. Sometimes they have served in apothecaries' shops in London or in Edinburgh; but generally

<sup>(1)</sup> A remedy almost infallible against those dangerous fevers which are the consequence of passing over unwholesome marshes in hot countries, if taken within twenty-four hours.

they are Scotch apothecaries, who are men of CHAP. professional skill, and of acknowledged superiority. In some places abroad the practitioners are really natives of England: but when this happens to be the case, the traveller is cautioned to shun them, however celebrated they may be, as he values his existence. With few exceptions, there are no instances of men of ability among expatriated English physicians; neither would such men leave their country, to settle among foreigners, unless compelled by circumstances of misconduct at home. Those Englishmen upon the continent who bear the name of physicians will generally be found, upon enquiry, to have exercised no such profession in their own country; but to have lived either as servants in the shops of apothecaries, of chemists, and of druggists, or to have practised as veterinary surgeons, farriers, or itinerant empirics.

The Russian nobility are passionately fond of Manners travelling; and, under the circumstances of the People. Emperor Paul's administration, this passion increased with the difficulty of its gratification. Some of them entertain extravagant notions of the wealth and happiness of Englishmen; and they have good reason so to do, since every thing they possess, that is either useful or in any degree estimable comes to them from

CHAP. VI. England. Books, maps, prints, furniture, clothing, hardware of all kinds, horses, carriages, hats, leather, medicine, almost every article of convenience, comfort, or luxury, must be derived from England, or it is considered as of no Some of the nobles are much richer than the richest of our English peers; and a vast number, as may be supposed, are very poor. To this poverty, and to those riches, are joined characteristics in which the Russian peasant and the Russian prince are the same: they are all equally barbarous. Visit a Russian, of whatsoever rank, at his country-seat, and you will find him lounging about, with his collar open, uncombed, unwashed, unshaven, half-naked, eating raw turnips, or drinking quass. The raw turnip is handed about in slices, in the first houses, upon a silver salver, with brandy, as a whet before dinner. Their hair is universally in a state not to be described; and their bodies are only divested of vermin when they frequent the bath. Upon these occasions, their shirts and pelisses are held over a hot stove, and the heat occasions the vermin to fall off. It is a fact too notorious to admit of dispute, that from the Emperor to the

Suvorof used to cleanse his shirt in this manner, during a campaign; stripping before the common soldiers, at the fires kindled in their camps.

meanest slave, throughout the vast empire of CHAP. all the Russias, including all its princes, nobles, priests, and peasants, there exists not a single individual in a thousand whose body is not thus infested. The true manners of the people are not seen in Petersburg, nor even in Moscow, by entering only the houses of the nobility. Some of this class, and generally persons to whom letters of recommendation are obtained, have travelled, and introduced refinements which their friends and companions readily imitate. But the genuine Russian rises at an early hour, and breakfasts on a dram with black bread. His dinner, at noon, consists of the coarsest and most greasy food, the scorbutic effects of which are supposed to be counteracted by pickled cucumbers, by sour cabbage, by the juice of his vaccinium, and by his nectar quass. Sleep, rendering him unmindful of his abject servitude and of his barbarous life, he particularly indulges; sleeping always after eating, and going early to his bed. The principal articles of diet are the same everywhere—grease and brandy. The horrors of a Russian kitchen are inconceivable; and there is scarcely a bed in the whole empire that an English traveller would venture to approach, if he were aware of its condition.

Among the nobles, the race is not yet extinct

CHAP. VI.

of those servile beings who, at the pleasure of the Tsar, were sent to be whipped like so many dogs. The short liberty they enjoyed in the reign of CATHERINE did not suffice to elevate their minds from the depravity always incident to a state of slavery. Under PAUL, they again experienced indignities similar to those which had been offered to their forefathers. Potemkin, one of the meanest and the most profligate of men, frequently taught them to remember what their condition was originally, by inflicting blows upon any prince or nobleman with whom he chanced to be offended: and the Emperor Paul ventured to chastise the nobles who were his officers'. Under such government, if we find them servile, oppressive, cowardly, and tyrannical, it is no more than may be expected, from their mode of education, and the discipline they undergo. They will naturally crouch in the dust before an Emperor, or before one of those wretched creatures called favourites, and will trample their inferiors beneath their feet2.

<sup>(1)</sup> See Note 1. in p. 47.

<sup>(2) &</sup>quot;Servituti gens nata, ad omne libertatis vestigium ferox est; placida si prematur. Neque abnuunt jugum. Ultro fatentur Principi se servire; illi in suas opes, in corpora, vitamque jus esse. Sordidioris reverentiæ humilitas Turcis non est in suorum Ottomanorum sceptrum." Barclaii Descript. Moscoviæ, p. 74. L. Bat. 1630.

They consider the English as a mercenary people; and generally hate them, because they fear them; or court them, if they stand in need opinions of their support. One of their princes thought of the Engproper to declare in public, at his own table, where we had been invited to dine, and were of course under the protection enjoined by the laws of hospitality, that " in England there is not an individual, patriot, or placeman, who is not saleable to the highest bidder." He instanced Wilkes, Gibbon, and Burke, with many others; adding, " English slavery is less justifiable than Russian. One is selfishness; the other, submission to the laws."

CHAP. VI. entertained lish.

It is very true, that the system of slavery in Relative Condition Russia, like many other evils, may be some- of Slaves times productive of good. If the nobleman be Lords. benevolent, his slaves are happy; for in that case they are fed, clothed, and lodged. sickness they are carefully attended, and in old age they have an asylum. In case of accidents from fire, if a whole village be burned, the nobleman must supply wood to rebuild it. But when, as it generally happens, the proprietor is a man without feeling or principle, their situation is indeed wretched. In such instances, the peasants often take the law into their own hands, and assassinate their lords,

and their

CHAP. VI.

To prevent this, the latter live in cities, remote from their own people. and altogether unmindful of all that concerns their slaves, except the tribute the latter are to pay. Many of the Russian nobles dare not venture near to their own villages, through fear of the vengeance they have well merited by their crimes. In this sad survey, it is soothing to point out any worthy object, whereon the attention, wearied by a uniform view of depravity, may for a few short moments repose. Some noble traits have presented themselves among the slaves.

Noble Behaviour of Count Golovkin's Peasants.

The father of count Golovkin was reduced to the necessity of selling a portion of his peasants, in consequence of debts contracted in the service of the Crown. Upon this occasion, deputies chosen among the slaves came to Moscow, beseeching an audience of their lord. One venerable man, the oldest of the number advertised for sale, begged to know why they were to be so dismissed. "Because," said the Count, "I am in want of money, and must absolutely pay the debts I have contracted." "How much?" exclaimed at once all the deputies. "About thirty thousand roubles," rejoined the Count. "God help us! Do not sell us; we will bring the money."

Peter the Third was a greater friend to the Russian nobility, during three months, than all the sovereigns of Russia in the collected periods of their power. While under the oppressive and degrading discipline of PAUL, they kneeled, and kissed the rod, Peter liberated them from slavery and from corporal punishment; he permitted them to sell their effects, and to settle in other countries; to serve, if they pleased, under other sovereigns; -- in short, he gave them all they most desired; and they assassinated their benefactor.

The swarm of servants in their palaces has Servants of

been already noticed. A foreigner wonders how bility. this can be maintained. The fact is, if a nobleman have fifty or five hundred servants, they do not cost him a rouble. Their clothes, their food, every article of their subsistence, are derived from the poor oppressed peasants. Their wages, if wages they can be called, rarely exceed in their value an English halfpenny a day. In the whole year, the total of their daily pittance equals about five roubles, forty-seven copeeks and a half: this, according to the state of exchange at the time we were there, may be estimated at twelve shillings and ninepence.

<sup>(1)</sup> About a copeek and a half.

CHAP. VI. But small as this sum is, it might have been omitted; for it is never paid. Few among the nobles deem it any disgrace to owe their servants so trivial a debt. There is, in fact, no degree of meanness too base for the condescension of a Russian nobleman. To enumerate all the instances of which we were eye-witnesses, would only weary and disgust the reader. It will suffice that we end with one.

Remarkable Theft.

A hat had been stolen from our apartments. The servants positively asserted, that some young noblemen, who had been more lavish of their friendship and company than we desired, had gained access to the chambers in our absence, and had carried off the hat, with some other moveables even of less value. The fact was inconceivable, and we gave no credit to it. A few days after, being upon an excursion to the Convent of the New Jerusalem, fortyfive versts north of Moscow, some noblemen, to whom our intention was made known, during the preceding evening, at the Société de Noblesse overtook us on horseback. One of the party, mounted upon an English racer, and habited like a Newmarket jockey, rode towards the side of our carriage; but his horse being somewhat unruly, he lost his seat, and a gust of wind carried off his cap. The author's companion immediately descended, and ran to recover it for its owner; but what was his astonishment, to perceive his own name, and the name of his hatter. on the lining! It was no other than the identical hat which had been stolen by one of them from our lodgings, although now metamorphosed into a cap; and, under its altered shape, it might not have been recognized, but for the accident here mentioned 1.

CHAP.

The love of mimicry, already mentioned as Convent of characteristic of the nation, has been carried Jerusalem. to great excess in the Convent of the New Jerusalem: this building is not only an imitation of the Church of the Holy Sepulchre at Jerusalem, but it contains representations of all the relics

<sup>(1)</sup> The prohibition concerning round hats had rendered this kind of cap very fashionable in Moscow. A translated extract from the writings of one whose pages confirm every characteristic of the Russians given in this work, will show how faithful a picture the statement of the fact above mentioned offers of the whole nation; and also to what extent the vice of stealing is carried in that country.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Next to drunkenness, the most prominent and common vice of the Russians is theft. . . . . From the first Minister to the Generalofficer, from the lackey to the soldier, all are thieves, plunderers, and cheats. . . . . It sometimes happens, that, in apartments at Court, to which none but persons of quality and superior officers are admitted, your pocket-book is carried off as if you were in a fair. The King of Sweden, after the battle of July, 1790, invited a party of Russian officers, who had been made prisoners, to dine with him. One of them stole a plate: upon which the offended king ordered them all to be distributed among the small towns, where they never again ate off silver." Memoirs of the Court of Petersburg, Lond. 1801. p. 270.

CHAP. VI.

consecrated in that edifice. It was built exactly after the same model; and within it are exhibited, The tomb of Christ, The stone rolled from the sepulchre, The holes where the crosses of our Saviour and the two thieves crucified with him were placed, The prison where he was confined; together with all the other absurdities fabricated by the Empress Helena and her ignorant priests at Jerusalem. Finding, however, some difference between the original building in the Holy Land, and its model here, we asked the reason of the alteration. The monks replied, "Our building is executed with more taste, because it is more ornamental; and there are many good judges who prefer ours to the original: thus most ignorantly implying, that the Church at Jerusalem, so long an object of adoration, had been so rather on account of its beauty, than any thing contained in it. But nothing can prove with more effect, to what an abject state the human mind may be degraded, than that the trumpery here, not having even the empty title to reverence which relics may claim, but confessedly imitations, should receive the veneration and the worship paid to their originals. A fat and filthy priest, pointing to some holes in a pavement in the midst of Russia, exclaims, "Here stood the holy cross!" while boorish devotees shed over the spot tears of piety, as

genuine as the drops that fall from the eyes of pilgrims in the tabernacles at Jerusalem. Within a cell, to which they have given the name of The prison of Jesus Christ, is a wooden figure, so ridiculously dressed, that it is impossible to view it without laughter. This image is as large as life; and it is intended to represent the Messiah in his confinement, having a veil of black crape cast about the head, face, and shoulders. The 'Virgin with Three Hands' also makes her appearance here: and an antient picture is exhibited, which they say came from Jerusalem; it is exactly in the taste of those modern paintings now manufactured in Russia for the churches and household gods, and it was probably one of the original models of the art. The dome of the building may be esteemed among the finest works of architecture in the country. It is lighted in a very pleasing manner. The expense of its completion has been rated at thirty-eight thousand roubles, or we should have supposed it to have been much greater. In the library of the Convent there is nothing remarkable, excepting thirty pieces of lead, shewn as the money paid to Judas Iscariot for betraying Christ; of course, copies of a similar pretended relic at Jerusalem. dresses of the priests, covered with jewels, are also displayed. One mitre alone is valued

CHAP.

at twenty-four thousand roubles. Some modern Manuscript Bibles, in the Russian language, presented by the late Empress, are shewn, sumptuously bound in covers of gold, studded with enamelled paintings; these are set round with the finest Siberian emeralds, and with other precious stones.

The approach to this Convent is by a gentle ascent, on a fine verdant plain. It is situate in a pleasing country; and the excursion to it conducts a stranger through the most agreeable of the environs of Moscow. It was once fortified; a few pieces of artillery lay neglected near the gate, beneath some trees. We were presented to the Superior, the most greasy monk, without exception, we ever beheld. He spoke to us in Latin, and gave us the history of their great patriarch Nicon, whose portrait we had seen in the church, and who rose from the lowest station to the high office he held. After his marriage, a separation took place, out of pure devotion, by the mutual consent of husband and wife; one becoming prior of a monastery, and the other prioress of a convent.

When we returned to *Moscow*, we found the inhabitants murmuring in consequence of new prohibitions. An *ukase* had appeared, forbidding

Censors.

the importation of any kind of foreign lite- CHAP. rature: under this head were included maps, music, and whatsoever might be considered as a vehicle of science. Some notion may be formed of the administration of the public censors, by a domiciliary visit the booksellers received, during our residence in Moscow. The shops were to undergo examination for prints, or plans of Riga. Every article of their property was of course overhauled. Wherever any thing appeared bearing the remotest reference to Riga, for whatever purpose calculated, it was instantly condemned. If the word 'Riga' chanced to make its appearance in any book however valuable, though but on a single page, the leaf was torn out. In this manner they destroyed, in one day, works of geography, history, the arts, atlasses, dictionaries, voyages; ravaging, tearing, and blemishing, wheresoever they came.

That the Russians have talents, no one will deny; but they dare not display them. the death of CATHERINE, it seemed to be the wretched policy of their Government to throw every obstacle in the way of intellectual improvement. Genius became a curse to its possessor; wit, a passport to Siberia. stupidity, and ignorance were blessings; truth 128 MOSCOW.

CHAP.

and science, qualifications for the knowt. The author of 'Mon Voyage à Moscou,' even during the reign of CATHERINE, had atoned for the brilliancy of his understanding in the wildernesses of Tobolsky1. The number of Paul's prohibitions became so numerous, and many of them were so trivial, that it was necessary to carry about manuals of obedience, and assist the memory by pocket-catalogues of forbidden Some of these prohibitions excited more laughter than fear. Pug.dogs, from the Emperor's resemblance to them, were prohibited any other name than 'Mors.' Ivoryheaded canes were on no account permitted, being reserved solely for the use of the military. These, and many other absurd regulations, exposed foreigners daily to the insolence of the police. Mr. Cripps was actually arrested for not wearing flaps to his waistcoat: and the author narrowly escaped punishment, for having strings in his shoes.

Convent of the Trinity.

The Convent of the Trinity, distant forty miles from Moscow, is deemed particularly worth seeing, on account of its immense riches,

<sup>(1)</sup> The unfortunate Radischef. He was made a victim of the political Inquisition during the reign of CATHERINE. Russian merchants have given five-and-twenty roubles to read Radischef's book for a single hour.

Rather more than two miles farther is another convent, less known, but more remarkable: it contains within its walls a Gothic church erected over a mount which is supposed to typify The Mountain of the Ascension of Jesus Christ. the foot of the mount, and within it is a small chapel containing figures executed in wax, to represent the resurrection of Lazarus. extraordinary work has been planned by Plato, archbishop of Moscow, who resides there, and under whose inspection the whole was executed. The place is called Bethany.

St. Basil.

But the most remarkable edifice, as it affords Church of a striking monument of national manners, is the Church of St. Basil, near the Kremlin. It is a complete specimen of the Tahtar taste in building; and was erected by Ivan Basilovich the Second, in 1538. To add to the singularity of its history, it was the workmanship of Italian architects. Its numerous and heavy cupolas surmounted by gilded crucifixes, exhibit a striking contrast of colour and ornament. Pious individuals bequeath legacies towards the perpetual gilding or painting of this or that dome, according to their various fancies; so that it is likely to remain a splendid piece of patch-work for many generations. In order to account for the origin of this building, and for the Tahtarian style exhi-



bited in the architecture, we must look back to the period of the Russian history when it was constructed. The stories we have hitherto received of the monarch in whose piety or ostentation it is said to have originated, are so contradictory that the subject itself merits a little investigation. The more we inquire into the real history of Russia, and of the Russian Sovereigns, the more we shall have reason to believe, that the country and people have undergone little variation since the foundation of the empire. Peter the Great might cut off the beards of the nobles, and substitute European habits for Asiatic robes; but the inward man is still the same. A Russian of the

<sup>(1)</sup> They who knew *Potemkin*, or who will merely attend to what is related of him in page 118, will find that a picture of the manners of *Russian Nobles* made in the *seventeenth* century will equally represent those of their *Princes* in the *eighteenth*.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Pendant le répas les rots qui leur sortent de la bouche avec l'odeur de l'eau-de-vie, de l'ail, de l'oignon, et des raves, joints aux vents du bas ventre, dont ils ne sont point scrupuleux, exhalent une corruption capable de faire créver ceux qui sont auprès d'eux. Ils ne portent point leurs mouchoirs dans leurs poches, mais dans leurs bonnets; et comme ils ont toujours la tête nuë lorsqu'ils sont à table, s'ils ont besoin de se moucher, ils se servant de leurs doights, qu'ils essuyent ensuite, et leur nez, à la nappe." Voyage en Moscovie, par Augustin, Baron de Mayerburg, Leid. 1688, p. 62.

OLEARIUS, secretary to the ambassador from the Court of Denmark, gave a similar account of their morals in the middle of the seventeenth century The following short extracts are from the best edition of his works, translated from the German by Wicquefort, and published at Paris, A. D. 1666.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Il est vray que les Moscovites ne manquent point d'esprit; mais ils l'employent si mal, qu'il n'y a pas une de leurs actions, qui ait

nineteenth century possesses all the servile propensities, the barbarity of manners, the cruelty the hypocrisy and the profligacy, which characterized his ancestors in the ninth.

CHAP. VI.

pour le but la vertu, et la gloire, qui en est inseparable. . . . . Leur industrie et la subtilité de leur esprit paroist principalement en leur trafic, où il n'y a point de finesse, ny de tromperie dont ils ne se servent, pour fourber les autres, plustost que pour se defendre de l'estre.'' Voyage d'Olear. tom 1. p. 145.

"Et d'autant que la tromperie ne s'exerce point sans fausseté, sans menteries et sans défiances qui en sont inseparables, ils sçavent merveilleusement bien s'ayder de ces belles qualités, aussi bien que de la calomnie." Ibid. p. 146.

"De cette façon d'agir des Moscovites, et du peu de fidelité qu'ils ont entr'eux, l'on peut juger de ce que les Estrangers en peuvent espérer et jusqu'à quel point l'on s'y peut fier, Ils n'offrent jamais leur amitié et n'en contractent jamais, que pour leur interest particulier, et à dessein d'en profiter. La mauvaise nourriture qu'on leur donne en leur jeunesse, en laquelle ils n'apprennent au plus qu'à lire et escrire, et quelques petites prières vulgaires, fait qu'ils suivent aveuglement ce que l'on appelle aux bestes l'instinct; de sorte que la nature estant en elle mesme dépravée et corrompuë, leur vie ne peut estre qu'un debordement et déreglement continuel. C'est pourquoy l'on n'y voit rien que de brutal, et des effets de leurs passions et appétits desordonnés à qui ils laschent la bride, sans aucune retenuë." Ibid. p. 148.

"Le naturel pervers des Moscovites, et la bassesse en laquelle ils sont nourris, joint à la servitude, pour laquelle ils semblent estre nés, font que l'on est contraint de les traiter en bestes, plustôst qu'en, personnes raisonnables. Et ils y sont si bien accoustumés, qu'il est comme impossible de les porter au travail, si l'on n'y employe le foüet et la baston." Ibid. p. 155.

It is the more necessary to cite these remarks, because authors of celebrity, such, for example, as Puffendorf, offer very erroneous notions to the student in modern history. "On se tromperoit beaucoup," says he, "si pour connoître les Russes d'aujourd'hui, on s'arrêtoit aux portraits qui ont été faits de cette nation avant le commencement de ce siècle." Introd. à l'Histoire Moderne, &c. tome IV, p. 284, edit. l'aris, 1756.



John Basilovich the First has been considered as one of the founders of the Russian Empire; but his accession did not take place till the middle of the fifteenth century. He arose, like Buonaparte, in a period of national dismay; and although described as a man of impetuous vices, intrepid, artful, treacherous, having all the ferocity of a savage, he has been hailed as the deliverer of his country, and dignified by the appellation of 'The Great.' It is a title which an oppressed intimidated people have frequently bestowed upon tyrants. Until his time, however, Tahtars were lords of Moscow; the Tsars themselves being obliged to stand in the presence of Tahtar ambassadors while the latter sat at meat; and to endure the most humiliating ceremonies. Basilovich shook off the Tahtar yoke; but it was long before the Russians, always children of imitation, ceased to mimic a people by whom they had been conquered. They had neither arts nor opinions of their own: every thing in Moscow was Tahtarian; dress, manners, buildings, equipages, in short, all, excepting religion and language. Basilovich, at the conquest of Casan, was solemnly crowned with the diadem of that kingdom: this is said to be the same now used for the coronation of the Russian Sovereigns. In the reign of his successor, Moscow was again taken by the

Tahtars, and its Tsar subjected to an ignominious tribute. Twelve years afterwards, the eldest son of that successor, John Basilovich the Second, then an infant, but afterwards a ferecious and implacable tyrant, came to the throne.

CHAP.

It is a curious fact, that, in the very opening of his reign, three hundred artists, intended for Russia, were arrested in the town of Lubeck. What the great work then carrying on in Moscow was, is now uncertain; but it evidently proves a disposition, on the part of the sovereign, to superinduce the arts of Western nations over the long-established Oriental customs of his

<sup>(1)</sup> Some writers endeavour to apologise for the conduct and cha racter of John Basilovich the Second. The Editors of the Modern Universal History even speak of him with eulogium. (Vol. XXXV. p. 259.) Mr. Coxe thinks his character has been misrepresented: (Trav. vol. I. p. 302.) and yet allows it would be "contrary to historical evidence to deny many of the cruelties committed by him.". If the horrible cruelties related of this monarch by Dr. Crull (see Account of Muscovy, vol. I. p. 331. Lond. 1698) be untrue, what will be said of the narrative of those persons who were eye-witnesses of many of his enormities? Crull says his affected sanctity led Jovius into the mistake of calling him a good Christian. " But if any delight to reade the terrible and bloudie acts of Ivan Basilovich, he might glut, if not drowne himselfe in bloud, in that historie which Paul Oderborne hath written of his life, and both there and in others take view of his other unjust acts. I will not depose for their truth, though I cannot disprove it: adversaries perhaps make the worst. For myselfe, I list no. to rake sinkes against him, and would speak in his defence, if I found not an universall conspiracy of all historic and reports against him." Purchas his Pilgrimes, lib. iv. c. 9. sect. 1.

CHAP. VI. people. In this reign was built the church to which we have now alluded. The artists arrested The architects emin Lubeck were Germans. ployed for the church of St. Basil were Italians; probably obtained by the connection which subsisted between the Tsars of Muscovy and the Emperors of Constantinople<sup>1</sup>. From whatever country they came, the taste displayed in the edifice is evidently Tahtarian. How much the manners of the people were so at this period, may be shewn by reference to the curious and interesting documents preserved in Hakluyt's Collection of Voyages. It was during the bloody administration of the tyrant who then ruled in Russia that the first ambassadors went from England to that country. By the accounts they sent home, it appears the situation of Englishmen in Russia was precisely what we experienced two hundred and thirty years afterwards, under the tyranny of the Emperor Paul; the same disgusting race around them; the same dread of being communicative in their letters; the same desire to quit a scene of barbarity and profligacy. The secretary to

<sup>(1)</sup> Some years afterwards, A. D. 1557, the *Tsar* again made an unsuccessful application to the Court of *Vienna* for artists; stating, that "he could easily procure them from *France* and *Italy*, but that he gave the preference to *Germans*; knowing them to be an upright, virtuous, and honest people." See the authors cited in the *Mod*· *Univ. Hist. vol. XXXV. p.* 217.

Randolph, who went as ambassador from Queen ELIZABETH, was a person of the name of George Tubervile, and wrote "Certaine Letters in Verse," Tubervile's to Dancie, Spenser, and Parker, "describing the maners of the countrey and people." He appears to have been a young man of fashion at that time. We have selected some of the most striking passages in these Letters, for a note2. They are very little known, and worth the Reader's attention; not merely because they

CHAP. Letters.

Hakluyt's Voyages, pp. 384-5.

He then proceeds to mention the dissolute lives of the women, and their manner of painting their cheeks: and, at the close of his Letter to Spenser, he says,

<sup>(2) &</sup>quot; I left my native soile, full like a retchlesse man, And unacquainted of the coast, among the Russes ran: A people passing rude, to vices vile inclinde, Folke fit to be of Bacchus train, so quaffing is their kinde.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Such licour as they have, and as the countrey gives, But chiefly two, one called Kuas, whereby the Mousike lives. Small ware and waterlike, but somewhat tart in taste, The rest is Mead of honic made, wherewith their lips they baste.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Their Idoles have their hearts, on God they never call, Unlesse it be (Nichola Bough) that hangs against the wall. The house that hath no God, or painted saint, within, Is not to be resorted to, that roofe is full of sinne."

<sup>---- &</sup>quot;The people beastly bee. I write not all I know, I touch but here and there; For if I should, my penne would pinch, and eke offend I feare.

<sup>&</sup>quot;They say the lion's paw gives judgement of the beast: And so you may deeme of the great, by reading of the least." Ibid. p. 387.

136 Moscow.

CHAP. VI. prove that Russia, when they were written, appeared as it does at this day, but also as curious examples of early English poetry. The work in which they are contained is extremely rare, and bears an enormous price. Indeed we are authorised in maintaining, that any inquiry into the history of the people (whether directed to writers who describe the brightest

In his Letter to Parker, the Tahtar dress and manner are thus strikingly introduced:

- "Their garments be not gay, nor handsome to the eye;
  A cap aloft their heads they have, that standeth very hie,
  Which Colpack they do terme. They weare no ruffes at all:
  The best have collers set with pearle, which they Rubasca call.
  Their shirts in Russie long, they worke them downe before,
  And on the sleeves with coloured silks, two inches good and more.
- "These are the Russic robes. The richest use to ride
  From place to place, his servant runnes, and followes by his side.
  The Cassacke beares his felt, to force away the raine:
  Their bridles are not very brave, their saddles are but plaine.
- "For when the Russie is pursued by cruel foe,
  He rides away, and suddenly betakes him to his boe,
  And bends me but about in saddle as he sits,
  And therewithall amids his race his following foe he hits.
  Their bowes are very short, like Turkie bowes outright,
  Of sinowes made with birchin barke, in cunning manner dight.
- "The manners are so Turkie like, the men so full of guile,
  The women wanton, temples stuft with idoles that defile
  The seats that sacred ought to be, the customes are so quaint,
  As if I would describe the whole; I feare my pen would faint.
  In summe, I say, I never saw a prince that so did raigne,
  Nor people so beset with Saints, yet all but vile and vaine.
  Wilde Irish are as civil as the Russies in their kinde,
  Hard choice which is the best of both, ech bloody, rude, and blinde."

  Ibid. pp. 387—389.

137

or the most gloomy annals of Russia) will prove the state of society in the country to exist now as it always has been. The leading testimony (even of authors decidedly partial) is by no means favourable to the character of its inhabitants. So long ago as the middle of the last century, when the Baron de Manstein wrote his Memoirs concerning the interesting are that elapsed between the beginning of the reign of Peter the Second, and the marriage of the late Empress Catherine with the husband whose murder Voltaire found it impossible to methodize<sup>2</sup>, the insecurity of property, the total want of public faith, the ignorance and the rudeness of the people, were notorious<sup>3</sup>. De Manstein studiously avoided all opprobrious reflections; attributing the depreciating accounts, usually given of the natives, to the little information strangers, unacquainted with the language, can procure4. It will therefore be curious to adduce the evidence, which may nevertheless be derived from his work, to validate the description we have

<sup>(1)</sup> Memoirs of Russie by the Baron de Manstein, a German, who served in the Russian army. He afterwards became a general-officer in the Prussian service. These Memoirs contain a history of Russia from the year 1727 to the year 1744.

<sup>(2)</sup> See the Advertisement prefixed to this volume.

<sup>(3) &</sup>quot;They were perfectly ignorant of all the rules of good breeding, even of the laws of nations, and of those prerogatives of foreign ministers which are established in the other Courts of Europe." Supplement to the Memoirs, &c. p. 416. Second Edit. Lond. 1773.

<sup>(4)</sup> Ibid.

CHAP.

given of the Russians; especially after the high character given of the former by David Hume<sup>1</sup>. It was during the reign of the Empress Anne, that Valinsky, a minister of the Crown, together with his adherents, fell victims to the displeasure of one of her favourites. After relating their undeserved fate, and the confiscation of their property, De Manstein observes2: "All the estates of these unfortunate persons were given to others, who did not possess them long. In this manner," says he, "it is, that in Russia, not only money, but even lands, houses, and moveables, circulate quicker than in any other country in Europe. I have seen lands change masters at least thrice in the space of two years." The same author, describing their barbarous finery and want of cleanliness half a century ago, actually delineated a portraiture of the nobles as they appear at the present day3. "The richest coat would be sometimes worn together with the vilest uncombed wig; or you might see a beautiful piece of stuff spoiled by some botcher of a tailor; or, if there were nothing amiss in the dress, the equipage would be deficient. A man richly dressed would come to Court in a miserable coach, drawn by the wretchedest hacks."

<sup>(</sup>I) Hume vouches for his having been an eye-witness to most of the incidents he has related, and speaks of the author's candour, good sense, and inpartiality.—See Advertisement to the Memoirs signed "David Hume."

<sup>(2)</sup> Memoirs of Russia, p. 256.

CHAP.

The same want of taste reigned in the furniture and appearance of their houses. On one side you might see gold and silver in heaps; on the other, "a shocking dirtiness." And then he adds<sup>4</sup>, "It was enough for a dealer in the commodities of luxury and fashion to remain two or three years at *Petersburg*, to gain a competency for the rest of his life; even though he should have begun the world there with goods upon credit." Instances of this kind, during the period of our residence in *Russia*, might be cited, as having happened both in *Petersburg* and in *Moscow*.

<sup>(4)</sup> Memoirs of Russia, p. 248.



PLAN of Moscow; shewing the Situation of the Kremlin, and the Course of the Rivers Moscva, Niglina, and Yousa.

## CHAP. VII.

### MOSCOW.

Sunday market—Promenades during Easter— Kremlin—Holy Gate--Great Bell—Great Gun--Antient Palace of the Tsars—Imperial Treasury — Manuscripts — Superb Model— General appearance of the Kremlin—First Christian Church—Festival of the Ascension.

CHAP. VII. Sunday Market. The market on a Sunday in *Moscow* is a novel and entertaining spectacle. From five in the morning till eight, the *Place de Galitzin*, a spacious area near the *Kremlin*, is filled with a concourse of peasants, and people of every description, coming to buy, or to sell, white peacocks, fan-tailed and other curious pigeons, dogs

of all sorts for the sofa or the chace, singing- CHAP. birds, poultry, guns, pistols, in short, whatsoever chance or custom may have rendered saleable. The sellers, excepting in the market of singing-birds, which is permanent and very large, have no shops; they remain with their wares, exposed upon stalls, or they are seen hawking them about in their hands. Dogs and birds are the principal articles for sale. The pigeon-feeders are distinguished in the midst of the mob by long white wands, used for the purpose of directing the pigeons in their flight. The nobles of Moscow take great delight in pigeons: a favourite pair will sell from five to ten roubles in the market. We were surprised to see the feeders, by way of exhibiting their birds, let them fly, and then recover them again at pleasure. The principal recommendation of these birds consists in their rising to a great height in the air, by a spiral curve, all flying one way, and following each other. When a pigeon has been launched, if it do not continue in the same line of curvature which the others observe, the feeder whistles, waving at the same time his wand, and then its course is immediately changed. During these exhibitions, the nobles stake their money in wagers, betting upon the height to which the birds will ascend, and the number of curves they will make in so doing. Among

CHAP. VII.

the dogs for hunting, we observed a noble race, which is common in Russia, with long fine hair, like the Newfoundland breed, but of amazing size and height; this kind of dog is used in Russia to pursue the wolves. German pug-dogs, highly appreciated in London, here bear a low price: we were offered a very fine one for a sum equivalent to an English shilling. observed also English harriers and fox-hounds; but the breed most valued in Moscow is the English terrier; this is rare in Russia, and a dog of this kind will sell at so high a price as eighteen roubles, or even higher, according to the caprice of the buyer and seller. Persian cats were offered for sale, of a bluish grey or slate colour, and much admired. Seeing several stalls apparently covered with wheat, we approached to examine its quality, and were amused in finding that what had the appearance of wheat consisted of large ants' eggs, heaped for sale. Near the same stall were tubs full of pismires, creeping among the eggs, and upon the clothes of those who sold them. Both the eggs and the ants are brought to Moscow as food for nightingales, the favourite, although common, singing birds in Russian houses; their notes being in every respect as wild and pleasing, when confined in cages, as in their native woods. We often heard them in the bird-shops, warbling

with all the fulness and variety of tone which distinguishes the nightingale in its natural state1. The price of a nightingale, in full song, is about fifteen roubles. The Russians, by rattling beads on one of their tables of tangible arithmetic2, can makes these birds sing at pleasure during the day; but nightingales are heard throughout the night, making the streets of the city resound the melodies of the forest.

CHAP.

The promenades at this season of the year Promeare among the many sights in Moscow which are ing Easter. interesting to a stranger. The principal promenade is on the first of May (Russian style), in a forest near the city. It affords a very curious spectacle, because it is frequented by the bourgeoisie as well as by the nobles, and the national costume may then be observed in its greatest splendour. The procession of carriages and persons on horseback is immense. Beneath the trees, and upon the greensward, Russian peasants are seen seated in their gayest dresses, expressing their joy by shouting and by tumultuous songs. The music of the balalaika,

<sup>(1)</sup> I have been since informed, that this method of keeping and feeding nightingales is becoming prevalent in our own country.

<sup>(2)</sup> This kind of Counting-Table, universally used in Russia, and which appears in the paintings of the Chinesse, is the ABACUS of the Antients.

144 Moscow.

CHAP. VII.

the shrill notes of rustic pipes, the clapping of hands, and the wild dances of the gipsies, all mingle in one revelry. The wives of merchants, in droskies, and on foot, display head-dresses of matted pearls, and other most expensive attire. In costliness of apparel, there is no difference between a Moscow princess and the wife of a Moscow shopkeeper; except that the first copies the fashions of London and Paris, while the other preserves the habits of her ancestors. During Easter, promenades take place every evening, varying occasionally in the site of cavalcade. They are made in carriages and on horseback; the number of the former being greater than any public festival assemblies in other cities in Europe. The intention of such meeting is of course the same everywhere; to see and to be seen. Equipages continue to pass in a constant order, forming two lines, which move parallel to each other. Beautiful women, attired in expensive but becoming dresses, fill the balconies and windows of the houses between which all this pageantry moves towards its destination. Hussars and policeofficers are meanwhile stationed in different parts, to preserve order. When arrived at the place, particularly set apart for the display of the procession, the stranger with amazement beholds some objects which are singularly

contrasted with the splendour of the cavalcade; and among these, miserable hovels, and wooden huts, hardly discernible amidst clouds of dust. On Friday in the Easter-week, the place of promenade is better selected: it is then on a plain called La Vallée, and the sight is the most surprising that can be conceived. Long before reaching this plain, the throng of carriages is so great, that it can scarcely move<sup>1</sup>. At last the great scene opens, and the view which breaks all at once upon the spectator is indeed striking. A procession, as far as the eye can reach, is seen passing and repassing a spacious and beautiful lawn, terminated by the spires of a convent. Not less than two thousand carriages, generally with six horses to each, but

<sup>(</sup>I) It may be well to insert here an extract from Mr. Heber's Journal, concerning the population of this remarkable city; as that gentleman has made very particular inquiry upon the subject, and his zealous attention to accuracy appears in every statement.

<sup>&</sup>quot;The circuit of *Moscow* we have heard variously stated; it may, perhaps, be about thirty-six versts (twenty-six miles), but this includes many void spaces. The population is, as usual, exaggerated. It is decidedly greater than that of *Petersburg*; we should think three or four times as much, judging from the concourse in the streets. The extent, in comparison with that of *Petersburg*, is nearly, as may be seen by the Plan, twelve to one; and yet, from the master of the police, of all men the most likely to know, the population was estimated at only 250,000 fixed inhabitants. The servants and numerous retainers of the nobles may be perhaps estimated at nearly 30,000, which are only here in winter." Heber's MS. Journal.

CHAP. VI. never less than four, are present upon this occasion. So much for the general effect. The appearance, in detail, of the equipages, lackeys, and drivers, beggars all description. The postillions are generally old men of a woful aspect, dressed in liveries of worsted lace, and wearing cocked hats: these wreched bipeds hold their whip and reins as if they had never before been so employed. The harness, consisting of ropes and cords, frequently ragged, and always dirty, is very unlike the white traces used in Poland, which have a pleasing, if not a magnificent appearance. The carriages themselves, almost as filthy as the night-coaches of London, are ill-built, old-fashioned, heavy, and ugly. It is only the amazing number of equipages that affords any ideas of wealth or grandeur. Examined separately, everything is little and The procession extends upon the plain mean. as far as the convent before mentioned; and then it returns back, observing the order in which it advanced. In the line between the carriages, a space is reserved for the cavaliers, who make their appearance upon the most beautiful  $E_{n-}$ glish and Turkish horses, riding, as they all maintain, à l' Anglois, but without the smallest resemblance to the manner of Englishmen. Their horses are taught the manège, and con-

CHAP VII.

tinue to pace and champ the bit, without advancing a step; occasionally plunging, like those exhibited in ampitheatres; while their riders, in laced coats and ruffles, with cocked hats, and saddles sumptuously embroidered, imagine they display surprising feats of horsemanship. Several families preserve the old Russian costume, in their servants' habits; others clothe their attendants like the running footmen in Italy; so that the variety formed by such a motley appearance is very amusing.

The numberless bells of *Moscow* continue to ring during the whole of the *Easter* week, tinkling and tolling, without any kind of harmony or order. The large bell near the cathedral is only used upon important occasions: when it sounds, a deep and hollow murmur vibrates all over *Moscow*, like the fullest and lowest tones of a vast organ, or the rolling of distant thunder. This bell is suspended in a tower called *The Belfry of St. Ivan*, beneath others, which, although of less size, are also enormous. It is forty feet nine inches in circumference; sixteen inches and a half thick; and it weighs more than fifty-seven tons.

<sup>(1) 3551</sup> Russian pouds. Voyage de Deux Français, tome III. p. 295.

CHAP. VII. Kremlin.

The Kremlin is, above all other places, most worthy a traveller's notice. It was our evening walk, whenever we could escape from the engagements of society. The view of the city from this place surpasses every other, both in singularity and splendour; especially from St. Ivan's Tower. It is surrounded on all sides by walls, towers, and a rampart, and is filled with domes and steeples. Its appearance differs in every point of view, on account of the strange irregularity in the edifices it contains. Entering this fortress by an arched portal, painted red, which is called the Holy Gate, persons of every description are compelled to walk bare-headed, near a hundred paces. This gate is on the south side, facing the quarter of the shops. The approach to it is by a bridge, across the fosse that surrounds the walls. It is a vaulted Propylæum; and over the entrance there is a picture, before which a lamp is seen continually burning. Sentinels are here placed, as at all the entrances to the Kremlin. No person ventures to pass this

Holy Gate

<sup>(1) &</sup>quot;You enter the Holy Gate by a long narrow bridge over the fosse. On the left hand is a noble view down to the river. The whole coup d' wil much resembled Seringapatam, as represented in Kerr Porter's Panorama. In passing under the Holy Gate, all hats are taken off, in reverence for a saint suspended over it, who delivered the citadel, as tradition affirms, by striking a sudden panic into an army of Poles, which had possession of the town, and had almost succeeded in forcing this gate of the KREMLIN." Heber's MS. Journal.

CHAP.

gate without taking off his hat2. The author wishing to see if this absurd rule was rigorously enforced, and, feigning ignorance, entered beneath the arch with his hat on. A sentinel challenged him; but without taking any notice of the sentinel, he walked forward. bare-headed peasant met him, and, seeing his head covered, summoned the sentinels and people with very loud expressions of anger; who, seizing him by the arms, very soon taught him in what manner to pass the Holy Gate for the future.

The GREAT BELL of Moscow, known to be the Great Bell. largest ever found, is in a deep pit in the midst of the Kremlin. The history of its fall is a fable; and as writers have been induced to copy each other, the story continues to be propagated. The fact is, the bell remains in the place where it was originally cast. It never was suspended; the Russians might as well attempt to suspend a first-rate line-of-battle ship, with all her guns

<sup>(2)</sup> In this description of the Kremlin (the antient residence of the TSARS of Russia), with its Holy Gate, the classical reader will recognise the old Grecian custom of the Acropolis, answering to the δωμα Πελοπιδων of Sophocles (Electra, v. 10); and the Obraze, or Image, placed over the Entrance, before which a Russian crosses himself, will remind him of the homage rendered by Orestes to the tutelary Gods of MYCEN E, stationed over the consecrated Propylea; ὅσοιπερ πρόπυλα ναίουσιν τάδε. Ibid. v. 1391.

150 Moscow.

CHAP. VII. and stores. A fire took place in the Kremlin; and the flames catching the building erected over the pit where the bell yet remained, it became hot; when some water, thrown to extinguish the fire, fell upon the heated metal, and caused the fracture that has taken place in the lower part of it. The bell reaches from the bottom of the pit to the roof. The entrance to the place where it lies, is by a trap door, placed even with the surface of the earth; and beneath the entrance are ladders. We found the steps of the ladders very dangerous; some being wanted, and others broken. In consequence of this the author encountered a very severe fall down the whole extent of the first flight; and narrowly escaped losing his life, in not fracturing his scull upon the bell. After this accident, a sentinel was stationed at the trap-door, to prevent people from becoming victims to their curiosity. The same person, it is true, might have been as well employed in mending the ladders, as in waiting all day to say that they were broken. The bell is truly a mountain of metal. It is said to contain a very large proportion of gold and silver. While it was in fusion, the nobles and the people cast in, as votive offerings, their plate and their money. We endeavoured, in vain, to assay a small part: but the natives regarded it with superstitious

CHAP.

veneration, and they would not allow even a grain to be filed off. At the same time, it may be observed, that the compound has a white shining appearance, unlike bell-metal in general; and perhaps its silvery aspect strengthened, if not caused, the conjecture respecting the nature and value of its chemical constituents.

On festival days, the peasants visit this bell as they would resort to a sanctuary; considering it as an act of devotion; crossing themselves all the way as they descend and ascend the We found the bottom of the pit covered with water, mud, and large pieces of timber; which, added to the darkness of the place, render it always unpleasant and unwholesome, independently of the danger arising from the rotten ladders leading to the bottom. We went, however, frequently thither, in order to ascertain the dimensions of the bell with exactness. our surprise, during one of those visits, half a dozen Russian officers, whom we found in the pit, agreed to assist us in making the admeasure-It so nearly agreed with the account published by Jonas Hanway, that the difference is not worth notice. This is somewhat remarkable, considering the difficulty of exactly measuring what is partly buried in the earth, and CHAP. VII.

the circumference of which is not entire. No one has yet ascertained the circumference of the base; this would afford still greater dimensions than those we obtained; but it is entirely buried. About ten persons were present when we measured the part exposed to observation. applied a strong cord close to the metal, as nearly as possible round the lower part where it touches the ground; taking care, at the same time, not to stretch the cord. From the piece of the bell broken off, it was ascertained that we had thus measured within two feet of the lip, or lower extremity. The circumference thus obtained equalled sixty-seven feet and four inches; allowing a diameter of twenty-two feet, five inches, and one third of an inch. We then took the perpendicular height from the top; and found it to correspond exactly with the statement made by Hanway; namely, twentyone feet, four inches and a half. In the stoutest part, that in which it should have received the blow of the hammer, its thickness equalled twenty-three inches. We were able to ascertain this, by placing our hands, under water. where the fracture took place: this is above seven feet high from the lip of the bell. The weight of this enormous mass of metal has been computed to be 443,772 lbs.; which, if valued at three shillings a pound, amounts to

£ 66,565. 16s. lying unemployed, and of no use to any one<sup>1</sup>.

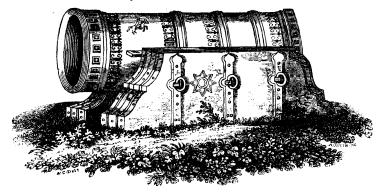
CHAP.

The Great Gun, also among the wonders of Great Gun. the Kremlin, we measured with less facility; being always interrupted by the sentinels, one of whom pointed his bayonet at us and threatened to stab us if we persisted in our intention: yet, by walking its length, we found it to be about eighteen feet and a half; and its diameter may be guessed, because it will admit a man of middle stature sitting upright within its mouth. Its lip, moreover, is ten inches thick. This gun is kept merely for ostentation, and is never

<sup>(1)</sup> The GREAT BELL of Moscow has long been a theme of wonder, and it is mentioned by almost every traveller. The subject is of no importance; but it may be well to add, that the accounts given of it do not apply to the same thing. OLEARIUS describes that which he saw in 1636. It is the same mentioned in p. 147 of this Volume, founded by Boris Gudenof. (See Olear. tom. I. p. 107.) AUGUSTINE, ambassador from Germany in 1661, describes that which here engaged our attention. JONAS HANWAY, and those who succeeded him, bear reference to the same. It was founded, according to Augustine, in 1653, during the reign of ALEXIS. (See Voyage de Moscou, p. 117. The Russians and people of Moscow maintain that it was cast during the reign of their Empress Anne, probably from the female figure represented; which may have been intended for the VIRGIN. Augustine's account of the weight, and his measurement of the bell, are too near the truth to suppose any other was described by him. They employed, says he, in casting it, a weight of metal equal to 440,000 lbs. He moreover states its thickness equal to two feet, which is within an inch of what has been here said. He also proves that it is larger than the famous bell of Erford, and even than that of Pekin.

154 Moscow.

CHAP. VII. used'. Notwithstanding the neglect it has experienced, it remains in good order, without having sustained any damage. It was cast in 1694.



Hard by, are placed some artillery of less caliber, but of very extraordinary length<sup>2</sup>.

There was nothing at this time prohibited under more severe penalty than the making of any drawing or sketch within the *Kremlin*. Owing to this circumstance, we are prevented

<sup>(1)</sup> According to the *Voyage de Deux Français*, tom. II. p. 296. its weight is 2400 pouds; and its dimensions, sixteen French feet in length, and four feet three inches in diameter, deducting sixteen inches for the thickness of the piece.

<sup>(2)</sup> A curious notice of the brass cannon in the Kremlin occurs in Eden's History of Travayles, as augmented by Willes, and printed by Jugge, in the black letter, at London, in 1577. It is gathered out of Paulus Jovius, and proves that they had the use of artillery in Moscow so early as the reign of Basil Ivanovich. "Basilius dyd furthermore instytute a bande of hargabusiers on horsebacke, and caused many great brasen peeces to be made by the workemanshyp of certayne Italians: and the same with theyr stockes and wheeles to be placed in the Castle of Mosca." Edin's Hist. p. 301.

CHAP.

giving the superb view it affords of the city. But as the objects within its walls are always interesting to strangers, artists of merit were not wanting for their representation. It was however with the greatest difficulty we succeeded in obtaining a view of the interior of the fortress, containing the ancient palace of the Tsars. window appears in the front of this building the Tsars. (which is an irregular Gothic edifice), distinguished by two Gothic pillars. It is the same whence Demetrius, in his attempt to escape, during the conspiracy of Zushy, fell, and broke his thigh, previous to his massacre. He lowered himself to a considerable distance by a rope; but the height was still too great for any hope of safety. Despair must have been great indeed, when it induced any one to make the attempt. That window was also the place where the sovereigns of Russia were wont to sit and to receive petitions from their subjects. The petition was placed upon a stone in the court below; and if the *Tsar* thought proper, he sent for it. The Imperial treasure is now in cases around the walls of the upper apartments of this palace: the approach to the Treasury is by a stone staircase, memorable for massacres committed there by the Strelitzes, during the mutiny excited by the sister of Peter the Great. It is not a pleasing reflection which some writers have urged, that

156 MOSCOW.

CHAP. VII.

the greatest atrocities, in times of anarchy or despotism, have been perpetrated by women. History, they affirm, has not recorded, nor has the severe pen of Tacitus ever described, such monsters as were Catherine de Medicis, the bloody Mary, and the females of France during the late Revolution. In the revolt of the Strelitzes, the Princess Sophia has been accused of leading them to the execution of the most shocking enormities. Later writers have undertaken her defence; and, among others, Mr. Coxe has collected many ingenious arguments to disprove the aspersions of Voltaire. Compelled, as we often are, to view the characters of illustrious persons in the representation of their adversaries, made amidst the rancour and cabal of parties, we may suspect the justice of a reproach thus cast upon the female sex. The unreasonableness of the obloquy to which the character of Richard the Third was exposed, by writers during the reign of Henry the Seventh, is now pretty generally admitted: yet long-established prejudice is not easily removed. Referring to the history of the Crusades, we find the Saracens always branded with the name of barbarians; although their Christian invaders borrowed from that people the first dawnings of civilization. A scene more striking, as a subject for historical painting, can hardly be conceived, than was exhibited upon

this staircase, when the venerable Patriarch, bearing in one hand an obraze, or image of the Virgin Mary, which was supposed to work miracles, and leading young John Narishkin by the other, followed by his weeping sister and the princesses, descended, calling on the infuriate mob to spare his life. The populace had been two days seeking him; and had threatened to set the palace on fire, if he were not delivered to be put to death. No sooner had these tigers seized their victim, than, cutting his body in pieces, they fixed his head, feet, and hands, on the iron spikes of the balustrade.

CHAP. VII.

We ascended by this blood-stained passage Imperial to the IMPERIAL TREASURY. It contains very little worth notice. The old General who had the care of it was obliged to attend in person, whenever permission for seeing it had been obtained. He was very ill during our visit, and, being placed in an arm-chair in one of the apartments. sat grumbling the whole time with pain and impatience. The various articles have been enumerated in the anonymous Travels of Two Frenchmen', who complain of being hurried, as we were. Habits of ceremony worn by the sove-

<sup>(1)</sup> Voyage de Deux Français, a work of very considerable merit. prohibited at the time we were in Russia. It has been occasionally referred to in this Volume.

CHAP. VII. reigns of Russia at their coronation, and other costly embroidered robes, thickly studded with gems and pearls, occupied the principal cabinets, and appeared to constitute the chief ornaments of the Treasury. Among a number of such dresses was a vest, twelve yards in length, worn by Catherine the Second. It was supported by twelve chamberlains at her coronation. practice of exhibiting splendid attire characterized the Russians in times of their earliest potentates. From the accounts afforded by the ambassadors of our own country, so long ago as the reign of Philip and Mary, we find it was the custom at Moscow to clothe tradesmen, and other inhabitants, elders of the city, in rich garments, and to place them in the antechamber of the sovereign on days of audience; but when the ceremony ended, these costly vestments were again replaced within the Treasury. In a Letter written by Henry Lane to Sanderson<sup>1</sup>, describing his introduction, with Chanceller, to the Tsar's presence, in the year 1555, this circumstance is particularly mentioned. "They entred sundry roomes, furnished in shew with ancient grave personages, all in long garments of sundry colours; golde, tissue, baldekin, and violet, as our vestments and copes have bene in England,

<sup>(1)</sup> Hackluyt, vol. 1. p. 465.

sutable with caps, jewels, and chaines. These were found to be no courtiers, but ancient Muscovites, inhabitants, and other their merchants of credite, as the maner is, furnished thus from the wardrobe and treasurie, waiting and wearing this apparell for the time, and so to restore it." Two years after, Captain Jenkinson was sent from England to conduct the Russian ambassador to Moscow. As he and his companions were preparing to leave that city, they received an invitation to see the Emperor's treasury and wardrobe. Having seen all his "goodly gownes," two of which are described, "as heavie as a man could easily carrie, all set with pearles over and over, and the borders garnished with saphires and other good stones abundantly," they were particularly enjoined to procure such, or better, in England<sup>2</sup>, and told "that the Emperour would gladly bestow his money upon such things."

The crowns of conquered kingdoms are exhibited in the *Treasury*. We saw those of *Casan*, of *Siberia*, of *Astracan*, and of the *Crimea*. The last, from its simplicity, and the circumstances connected with its history, excited the most interest. It was totally destitute of ornament; affording a remarkable contrast to the lavish store of riches seen on all the

<sup>(2)</sup> Hackluyt, vol. 1. p. 319.

160 MOSCOW.

objects around it, and being emblematical of the simplicity and virtue of the people from whom it had been plundered. Its form was very antient, and resembled that usually given by painters to our English Alfred. The part of the Treasury containing the most valuable objects is a chamber where the crowns of the Russian sovereigns are deposited. It is said, the rubies once adorning those of the Empress Anne and of Peter the Second have been changed, and stones of less value substituted in their place<sup>2</sup>.

> Some things were shewn to us that were formerly considered of great value, but are now curious only from their antiquity; such, for instance, as a long ivory comb, with which the Tsars combed their flowing beards. Cupboards, below the glass-cases covering the walls, were filled with a profusion of goblets, vases, plates, cups of all sorts, basons, gold and silver candlesticks, and other articles of value, the gift of foreign princes and tributary states. A round box of gilded silver contains, upon a scroll, the code of laws of the several pro-

<sup>(1)</sup> The writers of the Voyage de Deux Français mention a very ancient crown of gold, which may be that here noticed. "Une autre couronne, d'or, plus simple que toutes les autres, qui paroît fort ancienne, mais dont on n'a pas pu nous dire l'origine."

<sup>(2)</sup> Voyage de Deux Français, tom. III. p. 291.

CHAP VII.

vinces of the empire, collected by ALEXIS, father of Peter the Great, one of the best and wisest princes that ever sat upon the Russian throne. There are also some pieces of mechanism that would now be little esteemed anywhere: a toilette entirely of amber: serpentine vessels, supposed to possess the property of disarming poison of its deadly quality: masquerade dresses worn by their sovereigns: a few natural curiosities; and among these, the horn of a Narvhal, above eight feet in length. This kind of whale is found near the mouths of rivers falling into the Icy Sea, or upon the shores of lakes in the same latitude. The horns and tusks of animals, in a fossile state, form a considerable article of the internal commerce of Russia. Perhaps the ivory manufactured at Archangel may have been dug up in the north of Russia. Professor Pallas informed us, that such prodigious quantities of elephants' teeth were discovered on an island north of the Samoiede Land, that caravans come annually laden with them to Petersburg. most remarkable circumstance is, that, instead of being mineralized, like elephants' tusks found in the South of Europe, they may be wrought with all the facility of the most perfect ivory: but this only happens when they are found in a latitude where the soil is perpetually frozen;

CHAP. VII. they have then been preserved, like the fishes and other articles of food brought annually to the winter markets of Petersburg. Those dug in the southern parts of Siberia are found either soft and decayed, or mineralized by siliceous infiltrations, and metalline compounds. What a source of wondrous reflection do these discoveries open! If frost alone have preserved them, they were frozen in the moment of their deposit; and thus it appears, that an animal peculiar to the warmest regions of the earth must, at some distant period, have been habituated to a temperature which it could not now endure for an instant. In the epistolary mummery bartered by the late Empress Ca-THERINE with Voltaire, these animal remains are brought forward to gratify his infidelity 1: and it is difficult to say who appears most abject in the eyes of posterity; CATHERINE, condescending to gratify the scepticism of a man she inwardly despised; or the arch-infidel himself, having nearly completed his eighth decade2, sometimes by insinuation, and often

<sup>(1) &</sup>quot;Mais une chose qui démontre, je pense, que le monde est un peu plus vieux que nos nourrices ne nous le disent, c'est qu'on trouve dans le Nord de la Sibéric, à plusieurs toises sous terre, des ossemens d'éléphans, qui depuis fort long-temps n'habitent plus ces contrées." Lett. de l'Impératrice à M. de Voltaire, dans les Œuvres de Volt. tome lavii. p. 201. Edit. 1785.

<sup>(2) &</sup>quot;J'aurai à la vérité soixante et dix-sept ans, et je n'ai pas la vigueur d'un Turc ; mais je ne vois pas ce qui pourrait m'empêcher

by direct entreaty, meanly courting an invitation to *Petersburg*, which neither his drivelling gallantry, nor fulsome adulation could obtain.

CHAP.

In a very antient part of the palace, formerly inhabited by the Patriarchs, and adjoining to their chapel, are kept the dresses worn by them; these are also exhibited in glass-cases. They requested us particularly to notice the habits of Nicon and St. Nicholas: the tiaras sent to the Patriarchs from the Emperors of Constantinople; the crucifixes borne in their solemn processions; the patriarchal staves, and relics. Several of the last were inserted in cavities cut within a wooden crucifix. Among other things adding to its prodigious sanctity and miraculous powers, a part of one of the bones of Mary Magdalene was pointed out to us. The dresses were very antient, but full as magnificent as those we had seen at the ceremony of the Resurrection; gold and silver being the meanest ornaments lavished

de venir dans les beaux jours saluer l'étoile du Nord et maudire le croissant. Nôtre Madame Geoffrin a bien fait le voyage de Varsovie; pourquoi n'entreprendrais-je pas celui de Pétersbourg au mois d'Avril?" Lett. de Volt. à l'Imperat. Ibid. p. 49.

To which the Empress replied, that she admired his courage; but knowing the delicate state of his health, she could not consent to expose him to the danyers of so long a journey. "Moreover," she added, "it may happen, if things continue as they are, that the prosperity of my affairs may demand my presence in the southern provinces of my empire." Ibid. p. 50.

CHAP.

upon them. Many were entirely covered with pearls, and otherwise adorned with emeralds, rubies, diamonds, sapphires, and precious gems of Siberia. In smaller cabinets we saw onyxstones wrought in cameo work, exhibiting images of Jesus and of the Virgin; these were not less than three inches and a half in length, and two in breadth. They shewed us moreover, vessels of massive silver, made to contain consecrated oil: this is sent all over Russia, from Moscow, for the service of the Greek Churches. Sixteen of these vessels, of very considerable magnitude, each capaple of containing from three to four gallons, were presented by the Emperor Paul.

Manuscripts. In the chapel adjoining the chambers where the treasures are kept, is a collection of Manuscripts in Greek and Sclavonic; also more of the bones of Mary Magdalene. By much the greater number of the manuscripts, are in the Sclavonic language. The priest who had the care of them conversed with us in Latin; affirming, that among the Sclavonic, or, as he termed them, the Ruthenic manuscripts, there was a copy of the works of Virgil, and one of Livy. He was not, however, able to find either of them, and we imputed the whole story to his ignorance and vanity. We afterwards conversed with Archbishop Plato upon the same subject; who

assured us nothing of any importance existed among those manuscripts. The priest translated, or pretended to translate, some of their titles. from the Sclavonic language, into Latin. If the account he gave can be relied on, the collection contains the Travels of Pilgrims to Jerusalem in very remote periods.

In Russian characters, illuminated, and written upon antient vellum paper, is a folio copy of the Gospels, most beautifully transcribed by Anne, daughter of Michael Feodorovich. We were also shewn, as at Petersburg, some carving in wood by Peter the Great. This was a small box, containing a letter, dated 1697, sent by him. from Sardam in Holland, to the Patriarchs at Moscow. The priest permitted us to make a fac-simile of his hand-writing: for this purpose we copied with great care the signature to his letter. It was simply his Christian name, and thus written:

# Piton

Having obtained the keys from the secretary's superb office, we were admitted to see the famous the Krem-Model of the Kremlin, according to the plan for its erection under the auspices of the late Empress. It is one of the most curious things in Moscow. If the work had been completed, it

CHAP. VII.

would have been the wonder of the world. The architect who constructed the plan was a Russian, and had studied in Paris 1. This model cost fifty thousand roubles. The expense necessary for the accomplishment of the undertaking (as the architect Camporesi, who made the estimate, assured us) would have been fifty millions of roubles. The calculation laid before the Empress stated the amount only twenty millions. The work was begun; but, it is said, the falling in of a part of the foundation determined the Empress against its prosecution. From the state of the roof of the building, where this model is kept, it may be expected that every trace of so magnificent an undertaking will soon be annihilated. Symptoms of decay already appear; and the architect told us it might soon be expected to fall. When he delivered his report of the dangerous condition of the edifice, the Russians shrugged their shoulders, and said, "Fall in! And what if it does?"

The plan was, to unite the whole Kremlin, having a circumference of two miles, into one magnificent palace. Its triangular form, and the number of churches it contains, offered

<sup>(1)</sup> According to the Voyage de Deux Français, the model was constructed by a German joiner of the name of Andrew Wetman, after a design by the architect Bajanof, pupil of Vailly. See tome III. p. 297.

CHAP.

some difficulties; but the model was rendered complete. Its fronts are ornamented with ranges of beautiful pillars, according to different orders of architecture. Every part of it was finished in the most beautiful manner, even to the fresco painting on the ceilings of the rooms, and the colouring of the various marble columns intended to decorate the interior. It encloses a theatre, and magnificent apartments. Had the work been completed, it would have surpassed the Temple of Solomon, the Propylæum of Amasis, the Villa of Adrian, or the Forum of Trajan. Our friend Camporesi spoke of it in terms of equal praise; but at the same time confessed, that Guarenghi, his countryman, an architect well known for his works in Petersburg, entertained different sentiments. Guarenghi allowed it to be grand, as it must necessarily be, from the magnitude of the design; but thought it too much ornamented, and too heavy in many of its parts.

The architecture exhibited in different parts General appearance of the Kremlin, in its palaces and churches, is unlike any thing seen in Europe. It is difficult to say from what country it has been principally derived. The architects were generally Italians<sup>2</sup>; but the style is Tartarian, Indian, Chinese,

and Gothic:—here a pagoda, there an arcade!

<sup>(2)</sup> Solarius of Milan was principally employed.

168 Moscow.

CHAP. VII.

in some parts richness, and even elegance: in others, barbarism and decay. Taken altogether, it is a mixed scene of magnificence and ruin: old buildings repaired, and modern structures not completed; half-open vaults, and mouldering walls, and empty caves, amidst white-washed brick buildings, and towers, and churches, with glittering, gilded, or painted domes. midst of these crowded structures, some devotees are daily seen entering a little mean sanctuary, more like a stable than a church. This, they tell you, is the first place of Christian worship erected in Moscow. It was originally constructed of the trunks of trees, felled upon the spot, at the foundation of the city; but now it consists of brick-work which has been put together in imitation of the original wooden church. Its antiquity cannot be great. According to accounts published in our own country<sup>1</sup>, the whole city of Moscow was burned by the Tahtars of the Crimea, on the 24th of May 1571; and the old wooden church was probably then destroyed. We entered this building during the celebration of divine service: a priest with true Stentorian lungs, was reading from a selection of the Gospels to the people. There is nothing within the structure worth notice.

<sup>(1)</sup> Letter of Richard Uscombe to Henry Lane. Hakluyt, vol. I. p. 402.

The view of Moscow, from a terrace in the Kremlin, near the spot where the artillery is preserved, would afford a fine subject for a Panorama. The number of magnificent buildings, the domes, the towers, and spires, filling all the prospect, make it, perhaps, one of the most extraordinary sights in Europe. All the wretched hovels, and miserable wooden buildings, which appear in passing through the streets, are lost in the vast assemblage of magnificent edifices: among these, the Foundling Hospital is particularly conspicuous. Below the walls of the Kremlin, the Moscva, already become a river of importance, is seen flowing towards the Volqa. The new promenade forming on its banks, immediately beneath the fortress, is a superb work, and promises to rival the famous quay at Petersburg: it is paved with large flags; and is continued from the Stone Bridge, to another, which is called the Moscva Bridge; being fenced with a light but strong iron palisade, and stone pillars, executed in a very good taste. A flight of stairs leads from this walk to the river, where the ceremony of the Benediction of the Water takes place at an earlier season of the year. Another flight of wooden steps leads through the walls of the Kremlin to an area within the fortress.

CHAP. VII. Festival of the Ascension.

One day, ascending by this staircase, we found all the churches in the Kremlin open, and a prodigious concourse of people assembled at the celebration of the Great Festival of the Ascension. It is difficult to describe the scenes exhibited within these buildings during festivals. We were carried in by a crowd which rushed forward like a torrent, and, being lifted by it from the ground, beheld, as we entered, a throng of devotees, in which there was danger of being pressed to death: all present were in motion, crossing themselves 1, bowing their heads, and struggling who should first kiss the consecrated pictures. The bodies of Saints were, as usual, exposed; and we were shewn, by the attending priests, some wood of 'the true Cross.' Women, with tears streaming from their eyes, lifted up their infants, and taught them to embrace the feet and hands of the images. Observing a crowd particularly eager to kiss the scull of an incorruptible saint, we asked a priest, in Latin, whose body the sepulchre contained. "Whence are you," said he, "that you know not the Tomb of St. Demetrius?"

<sup>(1)</sup> The Russians cross themslves first on the forehead, then on the breast, then on the right shoulder, then on the left shoulder; thereby completing the figure of a cross. This ceremony is performed with the thumb, the first, and the middle finger; the three fingers signifying the Trinity.



### CHAP. VIII.

#### MOSCOW.

Order of the Maltese Cross-Minerals of Count Golovkin — Pictures — Antiquities — Shells— Gallery of Galitzin—Library of Botterline— Botanic Garden—Philosophical Instruments— Other Collections—Stupendous objects of Natural History—English Horse-dealers—Public Baths: their mode of use, and national importance—Foundling Hospital.

Since the Emperor Paul was made Grand Master of Malta, the Order of the Cross became one of the most fashionable in Russia. It was the Maltese



CHAP. VIII.

not possible to mix in company, without seeing many persons adorned with the badge of the knights. The price of it, when purchased of the Crown, was three hundred peasants. In the changes befalling Orders, as well as Governments, that which has happened to this class of society is worthy of admiration, Formerly, the oath taken upon admission to the fraternity, was a declaration of poverty, chastity, and obedience. What the nature of the oath now is, we did not learn; but the opposite qualifications in candidates for the Holy Cross were manifest. The extravagance of the Russian nobility has no example. They talk of twenty and thirty thousand roubles as other nations do of their meanest coin; but those sums are rarely paid in cash: the disbursement is made in furniture, horses, carriages, watches, snuff-boxes, rings, and wearing-apparel.

Minerals of Count Golovkin.

Visiting the mineralogical cabinet of Count Golovkin with a dealer in minerals, he informed us that the arts and sciences obtained true

<sup>(1)</sup> As we were informed.—Mr. HEBER states it at twelve hundred roubles.

<sup>&</sup>quot;At present, indeed there is a new method of acquiring rank. Persons who have not served either in a civil or military capacity, may, for twelve hundred roubles, purchase a Cross of Malta; but this is considered as no very proud distinction." Heber's MS. Journal.

patronage only in Moscow. "In England," said he, "it does not answer to offer fine specimens of Natural History for sale; we get more money, even for the minerals of Siberia, in Moscow than in London." We found a very practical illustration of his remark, in the contents of one small drawer, which was opened for us, consisting only of forty-three specimens, and which had cost the Count two thousand pounds sterling. The substances were certainly rare, but by no means adequate to such an enormous price. Some of them had been purchased in London, at the sale of Monsieur de Calonne's Cabinet. A fine mineral, as well as a fine picture, will often make the tour of Europe; and may be seen in London, Paris, and Petersburg, in the course of the same year.

Among the rarest of Count Golovkin's minerals, were, a specimen of the black sulphuret of silver, crystallized in cubes, for which alone he paid fifteen hundred roubles; auriferous native silver; the largest specimen which perhaps exists of the red Siberian tourmaline<sup>2</sup>; galena, almost

<sup>(2)</sup> Perhaps it is the same now exhibited in the Gardens of Natural History at *Paris*. Since this was written, I have seen a specimen much larger, in Mr *Greville's* splendid Collection. It was a present from the *King of Ava to Captain Symes*, and is nearly as big as a man's head.

CHAP. VIII. malleable, a substance described by Le Sage; beautiful specimen of native gold from Peru; muriate of silver; crystals of tin oxide, as big as walnuts; a singular crystallization of carbonated lime, having assumed the shape of a heart, and therefore called heart spar; very large octahedral crystals, exhibiting the primary form of fluat of lime: the Siberian emerald, traversing prisms of rock crystal; Peruvian emerald in its matrix; Chrysoprase; Pallas's native iron; beautiful crystals of chromate and of phosphate of lead; native antimony; a specimen of rock crystal, so filled with water, that, when turned in the hand, drops were seen moving in all directions;—the stone called Venus' hairs, or titanium oxide in rock crystal; -and that beautiful mineral the red antimonial, or ruby silver, in fine distinct prisms, lying upon calcareous spar.

The Museum of this nobleman contained other objects of curiosity besides cabinets of Natural History. It was rich in valuable pictures; in many of the most interesting relics of antiquity, particularly Grecian vases; and it contained a library of books of the highest value. Count Golovkin was one of the very few among the Russian connoisseurs, who really possessed taste. There was proof of this in every selection he made; whether of books, antiquities, pictures,

minerals, or works of modern art: for whatever he had collected, was, in its kind, well chosen. The caprice, indeed, might be lamented which induced him to change, so frequently as he did, what he had once selected; instead of allowing the acquisition to remain, as a monument of his genius, for the use and instruction of his posterity.

Among the pictures, we noticed a very cele-Pictures. brated work of Van der Werf: this had been formerly purchased by the author from Monsieur de Calonne's Collection in London, for an English nobleman. It was that highly-finished piece which represents "the Daughters of Lot giving wine to their Father." Other travellers may perhaps at this time find the same picture in Madrid. That unrivalled painting of Gerhard Douw, in which he has represented himself as an artist drawing by candle-light, was also in this collection: it cost the Count two thousand four hundred roubles. The rest were the productions of Leonardo da Vinci, Sasso Ferrato, Lanfranc, Teniers, Vandyke, and other eminent masters.

In the cabinet of antiquities was an antient lyre Antiquiof bronze, complete in all its parts, and perhaps the only one ever found. It was modelled by

CHAP. VIII.

Camporesi, in wood. A vase of lazulite was shewn, as having been found in Herculaneum, which is very doubtful. It is common, in collections of this nature, to attribute the antiquities of other cities of Magna Græcia, and even modern alabaster vases, to Herculaneum; although every thing found in the excavations there be rigidly reserved for the Museum of his Sicilian Majesty. Greek vases, from sepulchres in Italy, are very often called Herculaneum; but no such works in terra-cotta have yet been found there. The rarest antiquities in Count Golovkin's Collection were vessels of antient glass, at least twelve inches in diameter. There was one of these, standing near a window, filled with earth, in which had been planted a Dutch tulip; of course, it was liable to be broken every instant. Vases, on which were represented subjects illustrating the earliest ages of Grecian History, were seen lying on the floor, like the neglected toys of children. No person had exceeded the liberality of Count Golovkin, in making any addition to his Collection; but no one became sooner wearied by possession. These  $\kappa \epsilon \iota \mu \eta \lambda i \alpha$  were therefore rather objects of his caprice than of his study, and have probably by this time found their way to other cities of Europe. Enormous sums had been lavished to procure the black porcelain of

Japan; but when we arrived, many beautiful vessels, made of this porcelain, were also filled with earth and flowers. Several fine busts, from the celebrated cabinet of Count Caylus, adorned the apartments: also a marble vase which belonged to the famous Mengs, and had been brought from Rome to Moscow, by the Grandchamberlain Suvalof. We do not pretend to the smallest knowledge of conchology: it might therefore astonish us more than others, to see a single shell, called the Great Hammer, of no external beauty, but shaped like the instrument of that name, for which the late Mr. Forster of London received of the Count one thousand roubles1.

After a particular description of Count Golovkin's Museum, it is unnecessary to mention those of less note in Moscow. We shall therefore pass hastily over a few of the principal Collections. The gallery of pictures of the Grand-Chamberlain Gallery of Galitzin was the most extensive: the palace itself being highly magnificent; and a set of stately apartments, terminated by a vast gallery, was entirely filled with paintings. In so vast

<sup>(1) &</sup>quot; He furnishes his closet first, and fills The crouded shelves with rarities of shells: Adds Orient pearls, which from the conchs he drew, And all the sparkling stones of various hue."



an assemblage, there were doubtless many indifferent productions; but, among them some paintings of unequalled merit, and especially one of the finest works of Salvator Rosa. The subject represented the martyrdom of St. Sebastian; and it had been executed with all his sublimity and energy. The gallery was chiefly filled with pictures by the Flemish Masters.

Library of Botterline.

The library, botanic garden, and museum of Count Botterline, ranked among the finest sights in Europe. That nobleman had not only collected the rarest copies of all the Classic Authors; but of some of them, particularly of Virgil, he had so many editions, that they were sufficient alone to constitute a library. His books were not kept in one particular apartment, but they occupied a number of different rooms. They were all bound beneath his own roof; affording sufficient employment for several workmen. retained constantly in the house for this purpose. He had almost all the Editiones Principes; and his collection of books printed during the fifteenth century amounted to near six thousand volumes. According to Orlandi, the number of works

<sup>(1)</sup> Origine e Progressi della Stampa, da Peregrin. Anton. Orlandi. Bononiæ, 1722. The author found Orlandi's hand-writing, and the signature of his name, in a curious edition of Suetonius, in the Mostyn Library, North Wales. See the account of it in Pennant's History of Whiteford and Holywell, p. 83.

printed during that period amounted to one thousand three hundred and three. It is therefore probable, that nearly all of them were contained in Count Botterline's Collection. The catalogue of this part of his library filled two folio volumes. He procured from Paris the celebrated work of Theodore de Bry, a collection of voyages, with beautiful wood-cuts: and had been at infinite pains to obtain from all countries a complete series of Ecclesiastical annals; these already amounted to forty volumes in folio. This immense library was divided into six \* distinct classes. His pictures were not so numerous; but they were well chosen.

The botanic garden, (botany being his fa- Botanic vourite pursuit,) contained a green-house, perhaps unequalled in the world. At one end of it was a small library of botanical works: here he had the advantage of studying with the living specimens before him. But the most extraordinary circumstance was, that found the plants of the frigid zone, and of the warmest climates, flourishing in greater beauty than we had seen them possess in a state of nature. They were more perfect, because they were preserved from all external injury, and were at the same time healthy. We asked him how such a variety of plants,

CHAP. VIII.

requiring such different culture, situation, and temperature, could be thus nourished beneath the same roof. He said that the principal fault among gardeners consisted in their mode of watering; that, for his part he performed almost all the work with his own hands: acknowledging, that, although botanists were much surprised by the appearance of his plants, he was himself indebted, for all the knowledge he had acquired to our countryman Miller, whose works were always near him. In his garden, the plants of Siberia flourished in the open air. The Spiraea crenata, and the Rosa Austriaca, or Pastan Rose, were in full bloom on the twenty-fifth of May. Almost all the fruittrees in Moscow had perished during the former winter. The Count smiled when we spoke of the facility with which he might obtain the Siberian plants. "I receive them all," said he, "from England: nobody here will be at the trouble to collect either seed or plants; and I am compelled to send to your country for things that grow wild in my own."

Philosophical Instruments. In addition to the extraordinary collection already noticed, belonging to this nobleman, we were shewn another set of apartments filled with all sorts of *philosophical instruments*. This collection alone appeared sufficient to have em-

ployed the time and fortune of a single individual. It consisted of electrical apparatus, telescopes, the whole furniture of a chemical laboratory, models, pieces of mechanism, the most curious and expensive balances, and almost every instrument of the useful Arts1.



The collection of minerals, shells, birds, fishes, Natural quadrupeds, and the cabinet of medals of Paul Gregorovitz Demidof, had been considered by travellers more worth seeing than any other Museum in Moscow<sup>2</sup>. We did not obtain admis-His *library* contained five thousand volumes, chiefly on subjects of Natural History. The minerals of Prince Urusof, and of Prince Paul Galitzin, were of the highest beauty and magnificence. The former of these princes gave five thousand roubles for a single specimen. But among all the surprising articles in Natural History that we saw in Moscow, the most worthy of admiration were two mineralogical specimens, the one of Malachite, and the other of Siberian emerald, in the audience-chamber of Prince

DRYDEN.

<sup>(1) &</sup>quot;To tell their costly furniture were long; The summer's day would end before the song; To purchase but the tenth of all their store, Would make the mighty Persian monarch poor. Yet what I can I will."

<sup>(2)</sup> Voyage de Deux Français, tom. III. p. 327.

182 Moscow.

CHAP. VIII.

Alexander Galitzin. These were placed alone, independent of any cabinet, upon two pedestals, opposite to a throne, whereon the Prince and Princess sat, on days of ceremony. His Excellency condescended to exhibit them to us. They were far beyond all estimation; because the value of such things depends entirely upon the power and wealth which might enable a Prince or a Sovereign to obtain them. The first, or the mass of green carbonated copper, commonly called Malachite, was not only the largest example of that substance ever discovered, but it was also the most beautiful. It was found in the Siberian mines; and in every circumstance of form and colour, to interest a naturalist, or to gratify the avarice of the lapidary, it had never been surpassed. Its delicate surface, of the most beautiful silky lustre, exhibited all those mammillary nodes and zones which denote the stalactite origin of the mineral. Its interior, although exquisitely variegated, was entire and compact; and, for the mere purpose of cutting into plates, would have been inestimable in the hands of jewellers. The weight of this enormous mass must have been at least a ton. While we remained in the city a dealer offered six thousand roubles for it; but the prince refused to sell it. The companion of this extraordinary product of the mineral kingdom, of equal size, was not less

wonderful: it was a mass of numberless Siberian emeralds, lying in their natural repository; this they traversed in all directions; exhibiting the most beautiful crystallization that can be conceived, and every possible diversity of size, shape, and colour.

CHAP.

Prince Viazemskoy's collection of the current coin of the world was too remarkable to be passed over without notice. Prince Alexander Scherbatof had also a magnificent cabinet of Natural History.

The number of English horse-dealers, and English English grooms, in Moscow, was, at this time, Horse-Dealers. They were in high favour among very great. The Governor of the city was conthe nobles. sidered particularly skilful in choosing horses. It was not unusual to hear the nobles repeat the pedigree of their favourites, as if on an English race-course: "This," said they, "was the son of Eclipse; dam by such a one; granddam by another;" and so on, through a list of names taught by their gooms, but having no more real reference to their cattle than to the English saddles and bridles also sold at very advanced prices.

Passing the public streets of the city, a

VIII.
Public Baths.

number of men and women are often seen stark naked, lounging about before the public baths, and talking together, without the smallest sense of shame, or of the indecency of the exhibition. In many parts of Russia, as in Lapland, the males and females bathe promiscuously. It is well known that a clergyman's daughter, with unsuspecting simplicity, did the honours of the bath for Acerbi, at Kemi, in the north of the Gulph of Bothnia<sup>1</sup>. As soon as the inhabitants of these northern nations have endured the suffocating heat of their vapour baths, which is so great that Englishmen would not conceive it possible to exist an instant in such temperature, they stand naked, covered with profuse perspiration, cooling themselves in the open air; in summer they plunge into cold water; during winter they roll about in snow; without sustaining any injury, or ever catching cold. When the Russians leave a bath of this kind, they moreover drink copious draughts of mead, as cold as it can be procured. These practices, which would kill men of other nations, seemed to delight them, and to add strength to their constitutions.

<sup>(1)</sup> See Acerbi's Travels, vol. I. p. 338. Lond. 1802, where this scene is described. The author has often heard Signor Acerbi relate the same circumstances, during the time they were together in Sweden.

Being troubled with rheumatic pain, brought on by a sudden change of weather, (the thermometer falling, in one day, from 84° of Fahrenheit, nearly to the freezing point,) the author was persuaded to try a Russian bath. Nothing can be more filthy or more revolting than one of these places, for they are commonly filled with He had been recommended, however, to use the Georgian Bath, situate in the Sloboda. or suburbs: this being described as the best in Moscow. It required more courage to enter this den than many of our countrymen would exert for a similar purpose. The building was a small wooden hut: at one end of it there was a recess. black and fearful as the entrance to Tartarus. Two naked figures, with long beards, conducted him to this spot; where, pointing to a plank covered by a single sheet, with a pillow, they told him to deposit his clothes there, and to repose, if he thought proper; but, upon the sheet, a number of cockroaches and crickets had usurped the only spot where a person might venture to sit down. As soon as he was undressed, they led him, through a gloomy passage, into a chamber called the bath; the ceremonies of which place will now be particularly described.

Upon the left hand were cisterns of water; and upon the edges of those cisterns appeared

186 Moscow.

CHAP.

a row of polished brass vessels. Towards the right was a stove; and, in the middle of the room, a step to a platform elevated above the floor. The hot vapour being collected near the roof, the more the bather ascends, the greater is the degree of heat to which he is exposed. A choice of temperature is therefore offered to him. On each side of the platform was a stove, in shape exactly resembling the tombs in our church-yards. The upper surface of each stove was covered with a bed of reeds; and over the reeds was placed a sheet. The author was directed to mount upon one of these stoves, and to extend himself upon the sheet: having done this, he found himself nearly elevated to the roof of the bath, and the heat of the ascending vapour threw him immediately into a most profuse perspiration. The sensation resembled what he had formerly experienced in a subterraneous cavern, called the Bath of Nero, upon the coast of Baia, near Naples. He neglected to take a thermometer with him on this occasion; but the ordinary temperature of a Russian bath is well known: it varies (according to Storch1) from 104° to 122° of Fahrenheit; and sometimes, upon the upper stages near

<sup>(1)</sup> Tableau de l'Empire de Russie, tom. I. p. 380. The degrees of temperature are estimated by Storch according to the scale of Réaumur.

the roof, it is twenty degrees above fever heat2. Thus situate, a man began to rub his skin with a woollen cloth, until the exterior surface of it peeled off. As soon as he had finished this operation with the woollen cloth, he was desired to descend: and then several vessels of warm water were poured upon his head, whence it fell all over his body. He was next placed upon the floor, and the assistant washed his hair, scratching his head in all parts. Afterwards, he again made him ascend the stove; where once more being stretched at length, a copious lather of soap was prepared, and his body was again rubbed: after this he was made to descend a second time, and was again soused with vessels of water. He was then desired to extend himself on the stove for the third time, and informed that the greatest degree of heat would now be given. To prepare for this, they cautioned him to lie with his face downwards, and not to raise his head. Birch boughs were now brought, with their leaves on, and dipped in soap and hot water; with these they began to scrub him afresh; at the same time, some hot water being cast upon red-hot cannon-balls and upon the principal stove, such a vapour passed all over him, that it came like a stream of fire.

<sup>(2)</sup> Equal to 132° of Fahrenheit.

CHAP. VIII. If he ventured to raise his head but for an instant, and draw in his breath, it seemed like inhaling flames. It was impossible to endure this for any length of time; therefore, finding himself unable to cry out, he forced his way down from the stove, and was conducted to the lower part of the room; here being seated upon the floor, and the doors being opened, he soon recovered sufficiently to walk out of the bath.

National Importance of Public Baths.

Eminent physicians have endeavoured to draw the attention of the English Government to the importance of public baths, and of countenancing their use by every aid of example and of encouragement. While we wonder at their prevalence among all the Eastern and Northern nations, may we not lament that they are so little known in our own country? We might, perhaps, find reason to allow, that erysipelas, surfeit, rheumatism, colds, and many other evils, especially cutaneous and nervous disorders, would be alleviated, if not prevented, by a proper attention to bathing. The inhabitants of countries where the bath is constantly used, have recourse to it, in the full confidence of being able to remove such complaints; and they are rarely disappointed. England, baths are considered only as articles of luxury; yet throughout the vast empire of Russia, through all Finland, Lapland, Sweden,

and Norway, there is no cottage so poor, no hut so destitute, but it possesses its vapour bath; whither all the family resort every Saturday at the least, and every day in case of sickness. Lady Mary Wortley Montague, in despite of all the prejudices then prevalent in England against introduced this blessing inoculation. Turkey. And if some other patriotic individual, of equal influence, would endeavour to establish throughout Great Britain the use of warm and vapour baths, the inconveniences of our climate might be done away. Perhaps, at a future period, donations for public baths may become as frequent as the voluntary subscriptions whereby hospitals are maintained; and a grateful people may commemorate the service they have rendered to society by annual contributions for their support. But when we recollect that the illustrious Bacon in vain lamented the disuse of baths among Europeans, we have little reason to indulge the expectation. At the same time, an additional testimony to their salutary effects, in affording longevity and vigorous health to a people otherwise liable to mortal diseases from their rigorous climate and unwholesome diet, may conduce towards their introduction. the Antients, baths were public edifices, under the immediate inspection of the Government: they were considered as institutions founded in absoCHAP. VIII.

lute necessity, and unavoidably due to decency and to cleanliness. Rome, under her Emperors, numbered nearly a thousand such buildings; and these, besides their utility, were regarded as master-pieces of architectural skill and of sumptuous decoration. In Russia, they have only vapour baths; and these are, for the most part, in wretched wooden hovels. If wood be deficient, they are formed of mud, or scooped in the banks of rivers and lakes: but in the palaces of the nobles, however they may vary in the splendour of their materials, the plan of their construction is always the same.

This universal custom of the BATH may be mentioned as an example of the resemblance between the Muscovites and more Oriental people: but there are many other; such, for instance, as the ceremony of howling and tearing the hair at the death of relatives; the practice among the nobles of employing slaves to rub the soles of their feet, in order to induce sleep; and the custom of maintaining buffoons, whose occupation it is to relate strange and extravagant tales for a similar purpose.

Foundling Hospital. As a conclusion to this chapter, a few words may be added concerning the state of the *Found*ling Hospital; as the Institution of that name in Petersburg excites the interest and attention of all foreigners; although it be but a branch of the more magnificent establishment of the same nature in the east angle of the Khitay Gorod at Moscow. Both the one and the other have been sufficiently described by preceding authors!. Of the latter, it will therefore only be necessary to add, that, in the space of twenty years, prior to the year 1786, it had received no less than thirty-seven thousand six hundred and seven infants. Of this number, one thousand and twenty had left the asylum; and there remained six thousand and eighty at that time<sup>2</sup>. In 1792, the number of children in the house amounted to two thousand; and about three thousand belonging

<sup>(1)</sup> Since the foundation of these two establishments, similar institutions have taken place in other towns of Russia; such as Tula, Kaluga, Jaroslaf, Casan, &c.

<sup>(2)</sup> Storch's Tableau de Russie, tom. i. p. 321. Upon the great mortality which this statement allows, the author makes the following judicious remarks: "Si cette note, adoptée d'après un écrivain trèsvéridique sur d'autres points, est exacte, la perte que cet établissement a essuyée par la mortalité des enfans, est sans doute très-considérable: mais elle le paroîtrait beaucoup moins, si l'on examinait le nombre de ceux qui sont morts au moment d'y être reçus, aussi bien que de ceux qui y ont porté le germe de leur destruction. Pour déterminer l'état exact de la mortalité de cette maison, il faudrait savoir le nombre d'enfans parfaitement sains qui y sont entrés; car ceux que l'on porte à l'hôpital, aussitôt après qu'ils ont été baptisés, ne peuvent être regardés que comme des victimes dévouées à la mort: il y aurait donc la plus grande injustice à attribuer leur perte à un établissement rempli d'humanité, qui enrichit annuellement l'état d'un nombre toujours plusconsidérable de citoyens sains, actifs, et industrieux."

CHAP. VIII. to the establishment were at nurse in the country. Every peasant entrusted with the care of an infant had a monthly allowance of a *rouble* and a *half*. Every month, such of the children as have been vaccinated are sent into the country, where they remain until the age of five years. Before the introduction of vaccination, the mortality was much greater among them than it is at present, although they were inoculated for the small-pox¹.

<sup>(1)</sup> Heber's MS. Journal.



## CHAP. IX.

## MOSCOW.

Visit to the Archbishop of Moscow—his Conversation—Convent of Nicoll na Perrera—Funeral of Prince Galitzin-Stalls for Fruit and Food—Sparrow Hill—Public Morals—Banquets of the Nobles-Barbarous Etiquette observed at Russian Tables—Anecdote of two English Gentlemen-Precautions to be used in travelling—Dealers in Virtu—Adventurers and Swindlers—Immense Wealth of the Nobles— Condition of the Peasants.

A curious contrast to the splendour in which we had hitherto beheld Plato, archbishop of Moscow, was offered, during a visit we made to Visit to the him at the Convent of Nicoll na Perrera, a semi- of Moscow

СНАР.

194 MOSCOW.

CHAP.

Nicoll na Perrera.

long wished for an opportunity of conversing with this remarkable man. He was preceptor to the Emperor PAUL; and is known to the world by his correspondence with Monsieur Convent of Dutens. Upon our arrival at the convent, we were told he was then walking in a small garden, the care of which constituted his principal pleasure; and the employment characterized the simplicity and the innocence of his life. As we entered the garden, we found him seated upon a turf bank, beneath the windows of the refectory, attended by a bishop, an old man his vicar, the abbè of the monastery, and some other of the monks. We could scarcely believe our eyes, when they told us it was Plato: for although we had often seen him in his archiepiscopal vestments, his rural dress had made such an alteration, that we did not know him. He was habited in a striped silk bed-gown, with a night-cap upon his head like the silk nets commonly worn by Italian postillions; having also a pair of woollen stockings upon his legs, the feet of which were of coarse linen, fastened on with twine in a most uncouth manner. He was without shoes, but a pair of yellow slippers lay at some distance. By his side upon the bank, was placed his broad-brimmed straw hat, offering a correct model of the Athenian pileus, and such

nary for young priests near the city. We had

CHAP.

as the Patriarchs of the Greek Church have always worn: the shepherdesses of the Alps now wear the same kind of hat. In the hat-band he had placed a bunch of withered flowers. His white beard, added to the mildness of his animated countenance, gave to his features a most pleasing expression. He desired to know who we were; and being answered, Englishmen; "What!" said he, "all Englishmen? I wonder what your countrymen can find sufficiently interesting in Russia, to bring you so far from home; and in such times as these?" But having made this observation in the French language, he looked cautiously around him, and began to ask the monks, severally, whether they understood French. Finding them perfectly ignorant of that language, he bade us to sit by him; while, the rest forming a circle near him, he entertained us with a conversation, in which there was enough of science, of wit, and of freedom, to astonish any traveller, in such a country, and at such a period. Memory has scarcely retained even that part of it which concerned the manners of his countrymen.

"Well," said he, "you thought me perhaps a curiosity; and you find me as naturally disposed for observation as you could wish" (pointing to his woollen stockings and his strange dress),

CHAP.

"an old man bending with years and infirmities." We replied, that on the night of the Ceremony of the Resurrection, we had the honour to see him in his greatest splendour, in the cathedral of the Kremlin. "And what did you think of that ceremony?" said he. We answered, that "we considered it as one of the most solemn we had ever witnessed; not excepting even that of the Benediction at Rome;" "—and interesting?" added the archbishop. We assured him that we considered it as highly interesting: at this he burst into a fit of laughter, holding his sides, and saying, "We had lost a night's rest to attend the ceremony of a religion we did not profess, and called it interesting."

We accompanied him round his garden, admiring the beauty of the situation, and the serenity of the climate. "But do you," said he, "prefer our climate to your's?" We told him, that we had found the Russian climate severe, but the cold weather in winter not attended with so much humidity as in England; that the atmosphere was clear and dry—"O yes," said he, "very dry indeed! and it has, in consequence, dried up all our fruit-trees."

Afterwards, he inquired whither we were going: and being told to Kuban Tartary and to

Constantinople, - "God preserve you!" he exclaimed, "what a journey! But nothing is difficult to Englishmen; they traverse all the regions of the earth. My brother," continued he, "was a traveller, and educated in your country, at Oxford; but I have never been anywhere, except at Petersburg and Moscow. I should have been delighted in travelling, if I had enjoyed the opportunity; for books of Travels are my favourite reading. I have lately read," and the significant smile by which the words were accompanied could not be misunderstood, "the Voyage of Lord Macartney."—He laughed, however, at the result of his brother's education. "The English," said he, "taught him to declaim, in their way: he used to preach his fine flourishing sermons to us Russians; very fine sermons! but they were all translated from the English. Some of your divines write beautifully, but with inconceivable freedom. It was once discussed in an English sermon, Whether a people had power to dethrone their King." "Your Eminence may say more," said one of our party; "we had once a prelate, who, preaching before his Sovereign, felt himself

<sup>(1)</sup> The Russians exulted very much in the failure of Lord Macartney's embassy to China; and I believe it is now generally known, that our want of success was owing to the prompt manœuvres of the Court of Petersburg, with regard to that country.

CHAP.

at liberty to discuss his conduct to his face."

"I wish," said he, "we had such a fellow here!"

— but, aware of the interpretation which might be put upon his words, and perhaps not daring to end with them, he added, after a pause, "we would send him to enjoy the full liberty of preaching in the free air of Siberia." He was much amused by a reply he had once received from an English clergyman, of the factory at Petersburg, whom he had asked if it was his intention ever to marry. "If I be fortunate enough to become a bishop," said the clergyman, "I shall marry some rich citizen's daughter, and live at my ease!."

He complained much of *Dutens*, for having published his correspondence, without his permission; saying, he had therein endeavoured to prove that the *Pope* was *Antichrist*; of which he was fully convinced: but that he much feared the resentment of the *Court of Rome*. We told him, we thought his fears might now subside, as that Court was no longer formidable to any one. "Oh," said he, "you do not know its intrigues and artifices: its character resembles that of the antient *Romans*; patient in concealing malice; prompt to execute it, when oppor-

<sup>(1)</sup> The Priests in the Greek Church are allowed to marry; but not the Bishops.

tunity offers; and always obtaining its point in the end." He then spoke of *Voltaire*, and of his correspondence with the late Empress Catherine. "There was nothing," said he, "of which she was so vain, as of that correspondence. I never saw her so gay, and in such high spirits, as when she had to tell me of having received a letter from *Voltaire*."

CHAP.

He conducted us to the apartments of the antient Patriarch, who founded the convent and who built the church; these he had endeavoured to preserve in their pristine state. They consisted of several small vaulted Gothic chambers: now containing the library. We took this opportunity to ask, if any translation of the Classics existed in the Sclavonic language, among the manuscripts dispersed in different libraries of the Russian monasteries. He answered us in the negative, and said they had nothing worth notice until the time of the Patriarch Nicon<sup>2</sup>. As he was well versed in the Sclavonic, we questioned him concerning its relationship to the Russian. He assured us the two languages were almost the same; that the difference was only a distinction of dialect; and that neither of

<sup>(2)</sup> The Patriarch Nicon, so illustrious in the Russian History, was born of obscure parents in 1613, and died in 1681. See Levesque Hist. de Russie, tome IV. p. 69. 81. Hamb. § Brunswick, 1800.

MOSCOW. 200

CHAP. them bore the slightest resemblance to the language of Finland.

> In this convent, one hundred and fifty students are instructed in the Greek and Latin languages, and in rhetoric. After a certain time, they are sent to complete their education in other seminaries at Moscow. The church is lofty and spacious: the table for the Sacrament, as in all other Russian and Greek churches, is kept in the Sanctuary, behind the altar, where women are not permitted to enter. The archbishop, who had visited our English church at Petersburg, observed that our table was uncovered, except when the Sacrament was administered; a degree of economy which he said he was unable to explain consistently with the piety and the liberality of the English nation. What would have been his sentiments, if he had beheld the condition of the Communion tables in some of our country churches! In Russia, the altar is always covered with the richest cloth, and generally with embroidered velvet.

Funeral of Prince Galitzin.

On the twenty-eighth of May, we again saw Plato in great pomp, at the burial of Prince Galitzin in Moscow. This ceremony was performed in a small church near the Mareschal Bridge. The body was laid in a superb crimson

coffin, richly embossed with silver, and placed beneath the dome of the church. Upon a throne raised at the head of the coffin, stood the archbishop, who read the service. On each side were ranged the inferior clergy, clothed, as usual, in the most costly robes, bearing in their hands wax tapers, and burning incense. This ceremony began at ten in the morning. Having obtained admission to the church, we placed ourselves among the spectators, immediately behind his Eminence. The chaunting had a solemn and sublime effect: it seemed as if choristers were placed in the upper part of the dome; and this perhaps was really the case. The words uttered were only a constant repetition of "Lord have mercy upon us!" or, in Russian', "Ghospodi pomilui!" When the archbishop turned to give his benediction to all the people, he observed us, and added in Latin, "Pax vobiscum!" to the astonishment of the Russians; who not comprehending the new words introduced into the service, muttered

<sup>(1)</sup> These Russian words are written, in books of good authority, "Ghospodi pomilui!" See Lord Whitworth's Account of Russia, p. 43. Also Univers. Hist. vol. XXXV. p. 134. But they seem generally pronounced Rosepodi pomila! The supplication itself was originally derived from the Heathen ritual, and, like other parts of our Liturgy, retains a proof of indulgence granted to the prejudices of the Fathers: some of whom were attached to the forms used in the Pagan Mysteries. Thus the Priest, before prayer, said Εὐχώμεσθα, "Let us pray!" And the Κύριε ἐλέησον, "Lord have mercy upon us!" was a part of the Pagan Litany. See Arrian. Epict. l. ii. c. 7

CHAP.

Incense was then offered among themselves. to the pictures and to the people: and, this ceremony ended, the archbishop read aloud a declation, purporting that the deceased had died in the true faith; that he had repented of his errors, and that his sins were absolved. Then turning to us, as the paper was placed in the coffin, he said again in Latin. "This is what all you foreigners call the Passport; and you relate, in your books of Travels, that we believe no soul can go to heaven without it. Now I wish you to understand what it really is; and to explain to your countrymen, upon my authority, that it is nothing more than a declaration or certificate concerning the death of the deceased." laughing, he added, "I suppose you commit all this to paper: and some future day, perhaps, I shall see an engraving of this ceremony, with an old archbishop giving a dead man his passport to St. Peter'."

tooth-

<sup>(1)</sup> There is a passage in Mr. Heber's Journal very characteristic of this extraordinary man. Mr. Heber, with his friend Mr. Thornton, paid to him a visit in the Convent of Befania; and, in his description of the monastery, I find the following account of the Archbishop. "The space beneath the rocks is occupied by a small chapel, furnished with a stove for winter devotion; and on the right-hand is a little narrow cell, containing two coffins; one of which is empty, and destined for the present Archbishop; the other contains the bones of the Founder of the Monastery, who is regarded as a Saint. The oak coffin was almost bit to pieces by different persons afflicted with the

The lid of the coffin being now removed, the body of the Prince was exposed to view; and all the relatives, the servants, the slaves, and the other attendants, began the *ululation*, according to the custom of the country. Each person, walking round the corpse, made prostration before it, and kissed the lips of the deceased. The venerable figure of an old slave presented a most affecting spectacle. He threw himself flat upon the pavement, with a desperate degree

tooth-ache; for which a rub on this board is a specific. Plato laughed as he told us this; but said, " As they do it DE BON COUR, I would not undeceive them." This prelate has been long very famous in Russia. as a man of ability. His piety has been questioned; but from his conversation we drew a very favourable idea of him. Some of his expressions would have rather surprised a very strict religionist; but the frankness and openness of his manners, and the liberality of his sentiments, pleased us highly. His frankness on subjects of politics was remarkable. The clergy throughout Russia are, I believe, inimical to their Government; they are more connected with the peasants than most other classes of men, and are strongly interested in their sufferings and oppressions; to many of which they themselves are likewise exposed. They marry very much among the daughters and sisters of their own order, and form almost a Cast. I think Buonaparte rather popular among them. Plato seemed to contemplate his success as an inevitable, and not very alarming prospect. He refused to draw up a Form of Prayer, for the success of the Russian arms. "If," said he, "they be really penitent and contrite, let them shut up their places of public amusement for a month, and I will then celebrate public prayers." His expressions of dislike to the nobles and wealthy classes were strong and singular; as also the manner in which he described the power of an Emperor of Russia, the dangers which surround him. and the improbability of any rapid improvement. " It would be much better," said he, " had we a Constitution like that of England." Yet I suspect he does not wish particularly well to us, in our war with France." Heber's MS. Journal.

204 MOSCOW.

 $_{\text{TX}}^{\text{CHAP}}$  of violence, and being quite stunned by the blow. remained a few seconds insensible: afterwards, his loud lamentations were heard; and we saw him tearing off and scattering his white He had, according to the custom in Russia, received his liberty upon the death of the Prince; but choosing rather to consign himself for the remainder of his days to a convent, he retired for ever from the world, saving, "Since his dear old master was dead, there was no one living who cared for him."

> A plate was handed about containing boiled rice and raisins; a ceremony we were unable to explain. The face of the deceased was then covered with linen, and the archbishop poured consecrated oil, and threw a white powder, probably lime, several times upon it, pronouncing some words in the Russian language; these he afterwards repeated aloud in Latin: "Dust thou art; and unto dust thou art returned!" The lid of the coffin was then replaced; and, after a requiem, "sweet as from blest voices," a procession began from the church to a convent in the vicinity of the city, where the body was to be interred. There was nothing solemn in this part of the ceremony. It began by the slaves of the deceased on foot, all of whom were in mourning. After the slaves, followed the priests,

bearing tapers; then was borne the body, on a common drosky, the whip of the driver being bound with crape; afterwards proceeded a line of carriages, of the miserable order before described. But, instead of the slow movement usually characteristic of funeral processions, the priests and the people ran as fast as they could, and the body was jolted along in a very indecorous manner. Far behind the last rumbling vehicle were seen persons, running, quite out of breath, and unable to keep up with their companions.

n a CHAP.
ing ix.
line
denent
the
uld,
eco-

<sup>(1)</sup> To this account of a Russian Funeral, it may be proper to add a description of a Russian Christening, as it was communicated to the author by a gentleman long resident in Moscow. The ceremony of Baptism is as follows: - As soon as a child is born, or a few days afterwards (unless it be too weak), the child is carried to church by the godfathers and godmothers; where, being met at the door by the Priest, he signs the child with the sign of the cross in the forehead, and gives it the benediction, saying, "The Lord preserve thy going out, and thy coming in!" They then walk up together to the font, round the edge of which the priest fastens four lighted wax candles. delivered to him by the sponsors, whom he incenses, and consecrates the water by dipping the cross into it with a great deal of ceremony: then begins a procession round the font, being followed by the sponsors with wax candles in their hands: thus they go about the font three times. The procession being over, the sponsors give the name of the child to the priest, in writing: the priest puts the name upon an image, which he bolds upon the child's breast, and asks, "Whether the child believe in God the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost?" The sponsors having answered yes, three times, they all turn their backs to the font, as a sign of their aversion to the three next questions to be asked by the priest, viz. "Whether the child renounce the Devil? Whether he renounce his angels? Whether he renounce his works? The sponsors



The stalls of fruit and food in the streets of *Moscow* prove, perhaps, beneficial to the health of the people; especially to the children, who are ill-fed at home. At these places, for a few *copeeks*, which they contrive to collect, they get

answer, "I renounce," distinctly, to each question, and spit three times upon the ground, in token of malediction. (See part II. Sect. III. ch. vii. p. 295. Note 1. of these Travels, for further observations upon this antient Eastern mode of cursing.) Then they turn their faces to the font again: and being asked by the priest, "Whether they promise to bring up the child in the true Greek Religion," the exorcism begins: the priest puts his hand upon the child, and blows three times, saying these words, "Get out of the child, thou unclean spirit, and make way for the Holy Ghost:" he then cuts off a lock of the child's hair, wraps it up in a piece of wax, and throws it into the font; after which the child is stripped quite naked, and the priest takes it in his arms and plunges it into the water three times, pronouncing the words of the Sacrament, "I baptize thee in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost."

Immediately after the immersion, he signs it with the sign of the cross, (using for that purpose an oil consecrated by a Bishop,) upon the forehead, upon the breast, upon the shoulders, upon the palms of the hands, and upon the back. This is another sacrament, and it is called the Baptismal Unction: by virtue of this, it is supposed the child receives the Holy Ghost. The priest having then put a grain of salt in its mouth, puts a clean shirt upon it, and says, " Thou art as clean and as clear from original sin as thy shirt." He then hangs about its neck a little cross, of gold, silver, or lead, which is strictly preserved by the Russians, who deny Christian burial to such as have not one of these crosses about them when they die. Those who are sponsors for the child are looked upon as so nearly related, that they are not permitted to intermarry. In cases of necessity, the midwife, or any other person except the parents, may administer baptism. Baptism is esteemed the most essential point of religion, for they hold the doctrine of original sin; and persons, who have been notorious reprobates, are re-admitted as members of the Church, by repeating their baptism. There being no Confirmation in this Church, baptism, and baptismal unction (above mentioned), are administered at the same time.

a wholesome dinner. I saw them served at the stalls with plates of boiled rice, over which was poured a little honey; and for each of these they paid about a penny English. In the spring, apples are exposed for sale (which the Russians have a remarkable method of preserving through the winter, though we could not gain information how this was done), baked pears, salad, salted cucumbers (which are antiscorbutic, and esteemed delicious by persons of every rank), wild berries, boiled rice, quass, honey, and As almost every eatable receives a formal benediction from the priest, before it is considered fit for use, no Russian will touch any article of food until that ceremony has taken place. A particular church, near the Mareschal Bridge, is set apart for the benediction of apples; and this ceremony does not take place until the first apple drops from the tree, which is brought in great form to the priest. A Mohammedan would sooner eat pork, than a Russian would eat unconsecrated fruit.

Having observed a very rare Siberian plant, the "purple-flowered Henbane" (Hyoscyamus Physaloides), growing wild in the garden of our friend and banker, Mr. Doughty, we thought the season sufficiently advanced to go, on the twenty-ninth of May, upon a botanical excursion to

208 Moscow.

CHAP.
IX.
Sparrow
Hill.

Sparrow Hill, an eminence near the city, much celebrated for the view it affords of Moscow and its environs. The sight is not so pleasing as the scene beheld from the Kremlin; it is too much of a bird's-eye prospect; and, although it comprehend the whole extent of the citv. with the rivers, and all its vast suburbs, the magnificence of the edifices is lost in the distance to which they appear removed. Upon this hill one of the former Sovereigns began to build a palace: the foundations of this, with vaults and cellars of brick-work, are now in ruins. From the eminence we perceived the land round Moscow to be low and swampy, abounding with pools of stagnant water, and of course unhealthy. The climate is also dangerous, from sudden transitions. The rapidity of vegetation was here very striking. The English "Pilewort," or Ranunculus ficaria, was already losing its blossom. Many other later flowers, by their forward state, gave us notice that it was time to bid adieu to cities and "busy haunts of men," if we wished to behold Nature in more southern latitudes, before she became divested of her smiling countenance.

The manner in which the Russian peasants clothe their legs and feet, throughout the whole empire, seems, from its simplicity and the mate-

rials used, to denote a very antient custom. prevails, also, all over Lapland, and the northern territories of Sweden and of Norway. The shoes are made of the matted bark of trees; the legs being covered by bandages of woollen cloth, bound with thongs of the same materials as the sandals. These thongs, passing through the loose texture of the sandal, and afterwards entwined about the leg, keep the whole apparatus together.

CHAP.

We have already mentioned the filthy esta- Public blishment called an Inn, and dignified by the title of L'Hôtel de Constantinople, where we resided. The master of it had not less than five hundred persons, as servants, and in other capacities, employed to assist him. In this list were included a number of hired prostitutes, constantly kept, in open stews belonging to the house, for the use of the numerous guests by whom it was inhabited.

A swarm of slaves, attendants, hirelings, and Banquets dependent sycophants, is remarkably charac- of the bles. teristic of the great houses in Moscow. nobles consider the honour of their families as being so materially implicated in maintaining a

<sup>(1)</sup> During the reign of the Emperor PAUL, this was the only inn to which foreigners were allowed to resort.

numerous table, that should any one of the satellites usually surrounding them forsake his post at dinner, to swell the train of any other person, the offence is rarely forgiven; they will afterwards persecute the deserter, by every means of revenge within their power. We met with persons who were victims of their own affability, in having accepted invitations which decoyed them from the banquets of their lord. Similar motives have given rise to the prodigious hospitality described by travellers. Before the reign of Paul, a stranger was no sooner arrived in Moscow, than the most earnest solicitations were made for his regular attendance at the table of this or that nobleman. If his visits were indiscriminate, jealousy and quarrels were the inevitable consequence. During the reign of Paul, Englishmen were guests likely to involve the host in difficulty and danger; but, notwithstanding the risk incurred, it is but justice to acknowledge, that the nobles felt themselves highly gratified by the presence of a stranger; and, having requested his attendance. they would close their gates upon his equipage, lest it should be discerned by the officers of the police.

The curious spectacle exhibited at their dinners has not a parallel in the rest of Europe.

Barbarous observed at Russian Tables.

The dishes and the wines correspond in gradation with the rank and condition of the guests. Those who sit near the master of the house are Etiquette suffered to have no connexion with the fare or the tenants at the lower end of the table. barbarous times we had something of the same nature in England; and perhaps the custom is not even quite extinct in Wales, or in English farm-houses, where all the family, from the master to the lowest menial, sit down together. The choicest viands at a Russian table are carefully placed at the upper end, and are handed to those guests stationed near the owner of the mansion, according to the order in which they sit; afterwards, if any thing remain, it is taken gradually to the rest. Thus a degree in precedency makes all the difference between something and nothing to eat; for persons at the bottom of the table are often compelled to rest ratisfied with an empty dish. It is the same with regard to the wines: the best are placed near the top of the table; but, in proportion as the guests removed from the post of honour, the wine becomes of a worse quality, until at last it degenerates into simple quass. Few things can offer more repugnance to the feelings of an Englishman, than the example of a wealthy glutton boasting of the choice wines he has set before a foreigner merely out of ostentation, while a number

of brave officers and dependents are sitting by him, to whom he is unable to offer a single glass. We sometimes essayed a violation of this barbarous custom, by taking the bottles placed before us, and filling the glasses of those below; but the offer was generally refused, through fear of giving offence by acceptance; and it was a mode of conduct which we found could not be tolerated, even by the most liberal host. Two tureens of soup usually make their appearance, as we often see them in England; but if a stranger should ask for that which is at the bottom of the table, the master of the house regards him with dismay; the rest all gaze at him with wonder; and when he tastes what he has obtained, he finds it to be a mess of dirty and abominable broth, stationed for persons who never venture to ask for soup from the upper end of the table. The number of attendants in waiting is prodigious. In the house of the young Count Orlof were not less than five hundred servants; many being sumptuously clothed, and many others in rags. It was no unusual sight to observe behind a chair a fellow in plumes and gold lace like a Neapolitan runningfootman, and another by his side looking like a beggar from the streets.

A droll accident befel two English gentlemen

of considerable property, who were travelling for amusement in the South of Russia. They were at Nicholaef; and being invited by the Anecdote Chief Admiral to dinner, they were placed, as Englishusual, at the head of the table; where they were addressed by the well-known title of Milords Anglois. Tired of this ill-placed distinction, they assured the Admiral that they were not Lords. "Allow me then to ask," said their host, "what is the rank which you possess?" The lowest Russian admitted to an Admiral's table has a certain degree of rank; all who are in the service of the Crown being considered as noble by their profession: and, as there is no middle class of society in the country, but every member of it is either a Nobleman or a Slave, there is no such distinction as that of an independent Gentleman, neither is the term understood, unless there be some specific title annexed to it. The Englishmen, however, replied, that they had no other rank than that of English Gentlemen. "But your titles? You must have some title!" "No, (said they) we have no title, but that of English Gentlemen." A general silence, and many sagacious looks, followed this last declaration. the following day they presented themselves again at the hour of dinner, and were taking their station as before. To their surprise, they found that each person present, one after the

CHAP.

MOSCOW. 214

CHAP.

other, placed himself above them. One was a General; another a Lieutenant, a third an Ensign; a fourth a Police-officer; a fifth an Army Surgeon; a sixth a Secretary; and so on. All this was very well; they consoled themselves with the prospect of a snug party at the bottom of the table, where they would be the farther removed from ceremony: but, lo! when the dishes came round, a first was empty; a second contained the sauce without the meat; a third, the rejected offals of the whole company; and at length they were compelled to make a scanty meal, upon the slice of black bread before them, and a little dirty broth from the humble tureen, behind whose compassionate veil they were happy to hide their confusion; at the same time being more amused than mortified, at an adventure into which they now saw they had brought themselves by their unassuming frankness. either of them said, as was really the case, that they were in the service of his Britannic Majesty's Militia, or Members of the Associated Volunteers of London, they would never have encountered so unfavourable a reception.

But more serious difficulties frequently follow a want of attention to these prejudices, in visit-Precaution ing the interior of Russia. When a poderosnoy. or order for post-horses, is made out, it will

to be used in Travelling.

often be recommended to foreigners, and particularly to Englishmen, to annex some title to the simple statement of their names. Without this, they may be considered, during their journey, as mere slaves, and will be liable to frequent insult, delay, and imposition. The precaution is of such importance, that experienced travellers have introduced the most ludicrous distinctions upon these occasions; and have represented themselves as Barons, Brigadiers, Inspectors, and Professors; in short, as any thing which may enable them to pass as freedmen. For example: "Monsieur le Capitaine A. B. C. avec le Directeur D. E. F. et le President G. H. I. et leurs domestiques K. L. M." So necessary is a due regard to these particulars, that an officer in very high rank in the service assured us, previous to our leaving Moscow, that we should find ourselves frequently embarrassed in our route, because we would not abandon the pride of calling ourselves Commoners of England; and we had reason to regret the neglect with which we treated his advice, during the whole of our subsequent travels in the country.

It is at their dinners that strangers have an Dealers in opportunity of learning what becomes of the immense wealth of the Russian nobility. He

CHAP. IX.

will see it lavished among foreigners in their service, upon their tables and equipages, their dresses, toys, trinkets, jewels, watches, snuffboxes, balls, masquerades, private theatres, dancers, singers, trading antiquaries, and travelling picture-dealers. This last office is frequently filled by hair-dressers and Italian lackeys. There is no place in the world where adventurers reap such harvests as in Moscow. Frizeurs from Italy or Germany, having bought up any rubbish they are able to procure, get some friend to give them a letter and a name, with which they arrive in the city. The news is soon buzzed abroad; the new comer is sought for; and he must be indeed a fool if he do not make his journey answer. We saw a man of this description, a barber of Vienna, as a picture-dealer in Moscow, caressed by the nobles, and invited to all their tables, until his stock of pictures was gone, and then he was no more noticed. He complained with bitterness to us of the dishonourable chicanery of the nobility. Some of them had given him Pinchbeck instead of gold watches and snuffboxes, and paste instead of diamond rings, in exchange for his pictures. In fact, they had mutually cheated each other; the pictures being of less value than the worst commodities given for them. Of the two parties, however, the seller

and the buyers, the barber had ultimately the losing part of the business. Flushed by his newly-acquired wealth, he set up for an amateur himself; bought minerals, and gave dinners; and ended by returning to Vienna without a sous in his pocket, to revive his old trade of frizzing and shaving.

CHAP.

Moscow is, of all places in Europe, the most Advenadvantageous rendezvous of adventurers and swindlers. swindlers; consequently, many are found there. The credulity, the extravagance, and the ignorance of the Russian nobles, offer a tempting harvest to such men. The notorious Semple rose to great celebrity in Russia; sometimes influencing, if not altogether governing, Potemkin. He introduced an uniform for the hussars, which is still worn; and made alterations, truly judicious in their military discipline.

The wealth of the nobles is really enormous. Immense We have not in England individuals possess- the Nobles. ing equal property, whatsoever may be their rank or situation. Some of the Russian nobles have seventy and even an hundred thousand peasants; their fortunes being estimated by the number of their peasants, as our West-India merchants reckon their income by the number of condition their hogsheads. These peasants pay them, Peasants.

upon the average, ten *roubles* annually, in specie<sup>1</sup>. If the peasant have been required by his lord

(1) Mr. HEBER'S Journal contains so much interesting information concerning the state of the Peasants in Russia, that a copious extract will here be subjoined. While it accompanies the Author's Text, it may make atonement, by greater accuracy and more favourable statement, for any error in his representation, whether statistical or moral. He is bound, consistently with the promise he made, in the beginning of this Work, to give his Narrative as nearly as possible in the state in which it was written upon the spot.

"We observed a striking difference between the peasants of the Crown and those of individuals. The former are almost all in comparatively easy circumstances. Their Abrock, or rent, is fixed at five roubles a year, all charges included: and as they are sure that it will never be raised, they are more industrious. The peasants belonging to the nobles have their abrock regulated by their means of getting money; at an average, throughout the empire, of eight or ten roubles. It then becomes not a rent for land, but a downright tax on their industry. Each male peasant, is obliged, by law, to labour three days in each week for his proprietor. This law takes effect on his arriving at the age of fifteen. If the proprietor chooses to employ him the other days, he may; as, for example, in a manufactory; but he then finds him in food and clothing. Mutual advantage, however, generally relaxes this law; and, excepting such as are selected for domestic servants, or, as above, are employed in manufactories, the slave pays a certain abrock, or rent, to be allowed to work all the week on his own account. The master is bound to furnish him with a house and a certain portion of land. The allotment of land is generally settled by the Starosta (Elder of the village) and a meeting of the peasants themselves. In the same manner, when a master wants an increase of rent, he sends to the Starosta, who convenes the peasants; and by this assembly it is decided what proportion each individual must pay. If a slave exercise any trade which brings him in more money than agricultural labour, he pays a higher abrock. If by journeys to Petersburg. or other cities, he can still earn more, his master permits his absence. but his abrock is raised: the smallest earnings are subject to his oppression. The peasants employed as drivers, at the post-houses, pay an abrock out of the drink-money they receive, for being permitted to

## to give him three days of labour during each week, the annual tax is said to be proportionally

CHAP.

drive; as, otherwise, the master might employ them in other less profitable labour, on his own account. The aged and infirm are provided with food, and raiment, and lodging, at their owner's expense. Such as prefer casual charity to the miserable pittance they receive from their master, are frequently furnished with passports, and allowed to seek their fortune; but they sometimes pay an abrock even for this permission to beg. The number of beggars in Petersburg is very small; and when one is found, he is immediately sent back to his owner. In Moscow, and other towns, they are numerous; though I think less so than in London. They beg with great modesty, in a low and humble tone of voice, frequently crossing themselves, and are much less clamorous and importunate than a London beggar.

"The master has the power of correcting his slaves, by blows or confinement; but if he be guilty of any great cruelty, he is amenable to the laws; which are, we are told, executed in this point with impartiality. In one of the towers of Khitaigorod, at Moscow, there was a Countess Soltikof confined for many years with a most unrelenting severity, which she merited, for cruelty to her slaves. barbarity are, however, by no means rare. At Kostroma, the sister of Mr. Kotchetof, the governor, gave me an instance of a nobleman who had NAILED (if I understood her right) HIS SERVANT TO A CROSS. The master was sent to a monastery, and the business hushed up. Domestic servants, and those employed in manufactories, as they are more exposed to cruelty, so they sometimes revenge themselves in a terrible manner. The brother of a lady of our acquaintance, who had a great distillery, disappeared suddenly, and was pretty easily guessed to have been thrown into a boiling copper by his slaves. We heard another instance, though not from equally good authority, of a lady, now in Moscow, who had been poisoned three several times by her servants.

"No slave can quit his village, or his master's family, without a passport. Any person arriving in a town or village, must produce his to the Starosta; and no one can harbour a stranger without one. If a person be found dead without a passport, his body is sent to the hospital for dissection; of which we saw an instance. The punishment of living runaways, is imprisonment, and hard labour in the Government works; and a master may send to the public workhouse any

CHAP. diminished. But, in despite of all the pretended regulations made in favour of the peasant, the

peasant he chooses. The prisons of *Moscow* and *Kostroma* were chiefly filled with such runaway slaves, who were, for the most part, in irons. On the frontier, they often escape; but in the interior it is almost impossible: yet, during the summer, desertions are very common; and they sometimes lurk about for many months, living miserably in the woods. This particularly happens when there is a new levy of soldiers. The soldiers are levied, one from every certain number of peasants, at the same time all over the empire. But if a man be displeased with his slave, he may send him for a soldier at any time he pleases, and take a receipt from Government; so that he send one man less the next levy. He also selects the recruits he sends to Government; with this restriction, that they are young men, free from disease, have sound teeth, and are five feet two inches high.

"The Starosta, of whom mention has been so frequently made, is an officer resembling an antient bailiff of an English village. He is chosen, we are told, (at least generally,) by the peasants; sometimes annually, and sometimes for life. He is answerable for the abrocks to the lord; decides small disputes among the peasants; gives billets for quarters to soldiers, or to Government officers, on a journey, &c. Sometimes the proprietor claims the right of appointing the Starosta.

"A slave can on no pretence be sold out of Russia, nor in Russia, to any but a person born noble, or, if not noble, having the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. This rank is not confined to the military; it may be obtained by them in civil situations. (Professor Pallas had the rank of Brigadier.) This law is, however, eluded: as roturiers (plebeians) frequently purchase slaves for hire, by making use of the name of some privileged person; and all nobles have the privilege of letting out their slaves.

"Such is the political situation of the peasant. With regard to his comforts, or means of supporting existence, I do not think they are deficient. Their houses are in tolerable repair, moderately roomy, and well adapted to the habits of the people. They have the air of being sufficiently fed, and their clothing is warm and substantial. Fuel, food, and the materials for building, are very cheap; but clothing is dear. In summer they generally wear Nantkin caftans, one of which costs thirteen roubles. Their labkas (linden-bark sandals) cost nothing,

tax he is called upon to pay, or the labour he is compelled to bestow, depends only on the caprice or the wants of his tyrant. Labour is

CHAP.

except in great towns. They wear a blue Nantkin shirt, trimmed with red, which costs two or three roubles; linen drawers; and linen or hempen rags wrapped round their feet and legs, over which the richer sort draw their boots. The sheep-skin schaub costs eight roubles, but it lasts a long time; as does a lamb-skin cap, which costs three roubles. The common red cap costs about the same. For a common cloth caftan, such as the peasants sometimse wear, we were asked thirty roubles. To clothe a Russian peasant or a soldier, is, I apprehend, three times as chargeable as in England. Their clothing, however, is strong, and, being made loose, and wide, lasts longer. It is rare to see a Russian With regard to the idleness of the lower classes here. of which we had heard great complaints, it appears, that, where they have an interest in exertion, they by no means want industry, and have just the same wish for luxuries as other people. Great proprietors. who never raise their abrocks, such as Count Sheremetof, have very rich and prosperous peasants. The difference we noticed between peasants. belonging to the Crown and those of the nobility has been already men-The Crown peasants, indeed, it is reasonable to suppose, are more happy; living at their ease, paying a moderate quit-rent, and choosing their own Starosta. They are, however, more exposed to yexation and oppression from the petty officers of the Crown.

"This account of the condition of the peasants in Russia is an abrégé of the different statements we procured in Moscow, and chiefly from Prince Theodore Nikolaiovitz Galitzin. The levies for the army are considered by the peasants as times of great terror. Baron Bode told me, they generally keep the levy as secret as possible, till they have fixed on and secured a proper number of men. They are generally chained till they are sworn in: the fore part of the head is then shaved, and they are thus easily distinguished from other peasants. After this. desertion is very rare, and very difficult. The distress of one of their popular Dramas, which we saw acted at Yareslof, in the private theatre of the Governor Prince Galitzin, consisted in a young man being pressed for a soldier. In the short reign of PETER II. who, it is well known, transferred the seat of Government again to Moscow, no man was pressed for a soldier; the army was recruited by volunteers; and slaves Heber's MS. Journal. were permitted to enter."

not exacted from males only: women, and children from the age of ten years and upwards, are obliged to perform their equal share. Tithes are, moreover, demanded of whatever may remain in their hands; of linen, poultry, eggs, butter, pigs, sheep, lambs, and every product of the land, or of domestic manual labour. Should a peasant, by any misfortune, be deprived of the tribute expected by his lord, he must beg, borrow, or steal, to make up the deficiency. Some of the nobles choose to converse with foreigners upon the condition of their slaves; and, when this is the case, not the smallest reliance can be placed upon the statement they may make. The observations of one of their Princes, at his own table, concerning the superiority of Russian to English liberty, will be found in a former Chapter. The same person deemed it to be decorous, upon another occasion, and before an immense assembly, to contrast the situation of English peasants with what might be termed the happiness of the Russian slaves. "There is," said he, addressing himself to us with an air of triumph, "more of the reality of slavery in England than in Russia." When we requested his Excellency to explain what he implied by the "reality of slavery," he expatiated upon the miseries of press-gangs; and pictured the flourishing condition of his own peasants, whom he described as having relief in sickness, refuge in calamity, and in their old age a comfortable asylum. We asked the Prince, if there existed one, amongst the happiest of his slaves, who would not rejoice to exchange his Russian liberty, for what he was pleased to term English slavery.

—We had seen the peasants of this very man, according to his own pathetic discourse, "in sickness, in calamity, and in old age;" and it was well known to every person present, that their "relief and refuge" was in death, and their "asylum" the grave.

Another nobleman assured us, that the greatest punishment he inflicted upon his slaves (for he professed to have banished all corporeal chastisement) was to give them their liberty, and then turn them from his door. Upon further inquiry, we discovered that his slaves fled from their fetters, even if there was a certainty of death before their eyes, rather than remain beneath his tyranny. Great indeed must be the degree of oppression which a Russian will not endure, who from his cradle crouches to his oppressor, and has been accustomed to receive the rod without daring to murmur. Other nations speak of Russian indolence; which is remarkable, as no people are naturally more lively, or more disposed to employment.

may perhaps assign a cause for their inactivity, in necessity. Can there exist any inducement to labour, when it is certain that a ruthless tyrant will deprive industry of its hard earnings? The only property a Russian nobleman allows his peasant to possess, is the food he cannot or will not eat himself; the bark of trees¹, chaff, and other refuse; quass, water, and fish oil. If the slave have sufficient ingenuity to gain money without his knowledge, it becomes a dangerous possession; and, when once discovered, it falls instantly into the hands of his lord.

A peasant in the village of Celo Molody, near Moscow, who had been fortunate enough to scrape together a little wealth, wished to marry his daughter to a tradesman of the city, and offered fifteen thousand roubles for her freedom—a most unusual price, and a much greater sum than persons of his class, situate as he was, will be generally found to possess<sup>2</sup>. The

<sup>(1) &</sup>quot;A few thousands of their fellows eat wheaten bread, because thirty millions of slaves browse on herbs and gnaw birch bark, on which they feed, like the beavers, who surpass them in understanding." Secret Mem. of Court of Petersburg, p. 268.

<sup>(2)</sup> This anecdote of a *peasant's* wealth, and the example mentioned in p. 109, seem to prove an incorrectness in the description given of the hardships sustained by the lower order of people in *Russiu*; unless

tyrant took the ransom; and then told the father, that both the girl and the money belonged to him, and therefore she must still continue among the number of his slaves. What a picture do these facts afford of the state of Russia! It is thus that we behold the subjects of a vast empire stripped of all they possess, and existing in the most abject servitude; victims of tyranny, and of wickedness; exposed to a more unprincipled dominion, and to severer privations, than the most wretched vassals of any other system of despotism upon earth.

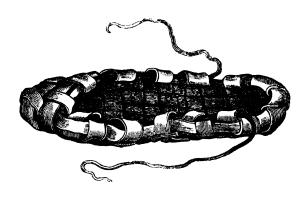
Traversing the provinces south of *Moscow*, the land is as the garden of Eden; a fine soil, covered with corn, and apparently smiling in plenty: but enter into the cottage of the poor labourer, who is surrounded by all these riches, and you find him dying of hunger, or pining

VOL. I.

the Reader be further informed, that the term *Peasant*, as applied to the population of *Russia*, does not necessarily imply that part of it who are *poor*. A *peasant* may be very *rich*. He may be found in the exercise of a lucrative trade, or engaged, as a merchant, in commerce; yet, as he belongs to the class of *slaves*, both his *wealth* and his *person* belong to some particular *lord*. Sometimes the *lords* content themselves in receiving a moiety of the earnings obtained by their *slaves*; but very frequently they seize all within their power, and hence arises the necessity a rich *peasant* feels of concealing what he may possess. It is the agricultural *peasant* who sustains constant privation, in the midst of apparent wealth.

from bad food, and in want of the common necessaries of life. Extensive pastures, covered with cattle, afford no milk to him. In autumn, the harvest yields no bread for his children. A selfish and misdoing lord claims all the produce. At the end of summer, every rood in the southern provinces is filled with caravans, bearing corn and all sorts of provisions, every produce of labour and of the land, to supply the nobles of *Moscow* and *Petersburg* with the means of wealth, and the markets of those two capitals, which, like whirlpools, swallow all that approaches their vortex, with never-ending voracity<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>(1) &</sup>quot;A few cities enjoy the pleasures of life, and exhibit palaces, because whole provinces lie desolate, or contain only wretched hovels, in which you would expect to find bears, rather than men." Secret Mem. of the Court of Petersburg, p. 268.



## CHAP. X.

## FROM MOSCOW TO WORONETZ.

Departure from Moscow—Celo Molodoy—Serpuchof—Insolence and Extortion—River Oka—
Celo Zavody—Antient Games—Vast Oriental
Plain—State of Travelling—Tula—its Manufactures—Imperial Fabric of Arms—Present
State of Tula—Economy of Fuel—Iron Mines
—Road from Tula to Woronetz—Dedilof—
Change of Climate—Boghoroditz—Celo Nikitzkoy—Bolshoy Platy—Effremof—Nikolaijevka
—Celo Petrovskia Palnia—Eletz—Ezvoly—
Zadonetz—Celo Chlebnoy—Bestuzeka—Celo
Staroy Ivotinskoy—Woronetz.

It is now necessary to take leave of *Moscow*, where we passed some pleasant hours, and many others of painful anxiety, exposed to insult, and to oppression, from the creatures,



CHAP. spies, and agents, of the contemptible tyrant who was then upon the Russian throne. Our situation, and that of every Englishman in the empire, was not better than the condition of prisoners on their parole. We had been allowed to move about, it is true, but always under the vigilant eve of a troublesome and capricious police. We were detained a long time, before we could learn when we might go, or by what route we should be allowed to pass. An escape by the Livonian frontier was utterly impracticable. At last, without any passport for leaving the country, but encouraged by the advice and exertions of our excellent and friendly ambassador, who secretly conveyed to us letters from the Governor of Petersburg to the Governor of Moscow, and to General Michelson, Commander-in-chief in the Crimea, we determined to set out for that Peninsula, by a circuitous route, through the country of the Don Cossacks; and, if possible, to visit the more distant regions of Kuban Tartary and of Circassia. Having, by means of these letters, procured the long wished for poderosnoy, and placed our carriage again upon its wheels, we left the city on the evening of the thirty-first of May, visiting our banker at his country-seat near Moscow, and proceeding that night only twenty-seven versts, to a place called Molodtzy,

Departure from Moscow.

the first station. The next day, June the first, we arrived at Celo Molodoy. Its inhabitants had been once in good circumstances, but since completely ruined by their lord. The tyrant has a fine house, near the church, which is upon the left hand in quitting the village. He is the miscreant, before mentioned, who refused to a poor girl her liberty, after accepting the price of her ransom, when she wished to marry in Moscow. Between Molodtzy and Celo Molodoy we passed through Podolsk, pleasingly situate, between two hills, upon the river Mockra. The late Empress conferred upon this place the name and distinction of a town; but PAUL (in his determination to do every thing that she would not have done and to undo all that she did) made it again a village.

From Celo Molodoy our journey was performed with very great expedition, and over good roads, to Grischinka, and to Serpuchof: this last place resembles Newmarket, in situation, appearance, and surrounding scenery; and that nothing might be wanting to awaken the recollection of our beloved country, the "Mouse-ear Scorpion Grass" (Myosotis Scorpioides), with other British herbs, appeared among the plants then in flower. Exactly in the spot which, with reference to the town, corresponds with that of the Race Course

CHAP.

at Newmarket, before descending into Serpuchof, there is a church yard: here, among the graves and tombs, we saw several of the women of the country practising a custom which is purely Oriental; namely, that of visiting the sepulchres of friends long buried, bowing their heads to the ground, touching the graves with their foreheads, weeping aloud, and uttering short prayers. In this road the dress of the peasants changes more frequently than in other parts of Russia; and it is remarkable, that, although the habits of the women be so various in the different provinces, those of the men are the same throughout the empire.

Serpuchof.

Serpuchof is a handsome little town, upon the river Nara. It contains a citadel, inclosed by a strong rampart; and has a Weywode, with his Chancery. In the market we observed some shops solely appropriated to the sale of labkas, or Russian sandals: these were before described. as constructed of birch or linden-bark<sup>1</sup>. Some

<sup>(1)</sup> See p. 209. According to Mr. Heber, the Linden, or Lime-tree, affords the bark used for these sandals. "This practice of making shoes of linden-bark is very destructive to the trees, as a man will wear out twenty or thirty pairs of sandals in a year. The Lime-tree of which these shoes are made, is a very valuable plant, owing to the construction of mats from its bark, which form a very considerable article of exportation. It is scarce in the western provinces; but in the eastern very plentiful; and it flourishes as high as Archangel."

authors have asserted that each peasant made his own. Formerly this might have been the case: and perhaps in the interior it is so now. Such shops, however, prove that the rudest and the most antient kind of sandal in the world. which is common to man in a state of nature. and roaming his primeval forests, is even now an article of Commerce<sup>2</sup>.

At every station upon the route there is an Insolence and Extorofficer, who is called *Potchetilione*, to superintend tion. the post, and to see that travellers are regularly supplied with horses. Some of these men. however, will not furnish horses without a bribe. even when the Imperial order has been produced. We experienced some delay at Serpuchof, from a person of this description. Our order directed, that if horses were not found at the post-house, the officer on duty should procure others from the peasants. Being told there were no horses. the author went into the office, to enforce this order. As he entered, the Potchetilione commanded him to take off his hat: and having asked for what reason he was to remain bareheaded in that place; "What, are you blind," exclaimed the superintendant, in a tone of great insolence, "that you do not see the Emperor's

<sup>(2)</sup> See the Vignette to this Chapter.

portrait' upon the wall? It is a face to make Englishmen tremble." The author endeavoured to answer him in his own way, saying, "The Emperor, truly! if he knew how shamefully you have slandered his countenance by that vile representation, your head would come off sooner than my hat." Finding his gasconade had not succeeded, he caused it to be intimated, that he wanted a rouble. We could hardly credit what we heard; and should have been ashamed to offer it, if he had not afterwards told us so himself. Horses now came quick enough, and half-a-dozen fine speeches into the bargain.

River Oka.

About a verst from this town we crossed the Oha, by a ferry. This river falls into the Volga at Kolomna. It is a noble piece of water, almost as broad as the Thames, and well stocked with fish. We had been detained so long at Serpuchof, that evening was coming on when we arrived upon its banks. Peasants were seated in groupes around different fires, singing, and boiling their fish upon the shore. Innumerable frogs, whose croaking may be heard to a great distance

<sup>(1)</sup> Copies of the EMPEROR'S Portrait, for which see the Vignette to the First Chapter, were sent, by order of PAUL, to all public offices of his empire. Some of those pictures were executed in a most wretched manner, All persons, however, were ordered to stand bareheaded. before them, as if in the despot's presence. The peasants fell prostrate, and offered their adoration, as before their BOGH.

during the night, overpowering the melody of nightingales in Russia as well as in Denmark, joined the loud chorus; while the moon, full and splendid, rose over this fine scene.

CHAP.

Upon the south side of the river stood a small wooden hut: at this our driver desired to stop for a little quass. Having acquired a relish for this Scythian beverage, we followed him into the hut; but were astonished to find, instead of quass, five or six hogsheads full of brandy; and this they were retailing and drawing off, as our tapsters draw beer. We could not learn where they found customers for so great a consumption, but supposed they might be derived from the traffic upon the river: yet they assured us that such brandy-huts were found in every village, and that all of them were equally well stocked.

We arrived late the same night at Celo Zavody, Celo Zavody, vody. and waited there until sun-rise. In all the villages and towns, from Moscow, to Woronetz, as in other parts of Russia, are seen boys, girls, and sometimes even old men, playing with the small joint-bones of a sheep. This game is Antient called dibbs by our English peasants. It is of very remote antiquity; and it may be observed beautifully represented upon the Grecian terra-



cotta vases; particularly upon a fine one belonging to the Collection of the late Sir William Hamilton, where a female figure appears most gracefully delineated, kneeling upon one knee, with her right arm extended, the palm downwards, and such small bones ranged along the back of her hand and arm. She seems in the act of throwing them up, in order to catch them. this manner the Russians play the Game. they have another method, corresponding with our game of marbles, and which probably afforded the origin both of marbles and of nine-pins: it consists in placing several larger bones, in a row, upon the ground; a contest ensuing, who shall beat them all down with another bone from a given distance, in the smallest number of throws.

It is a pleasing sight to see the young villagers return in the evening from their labour. They move slowly up the village, with flowers in their hats, singing a kind of hymn. In these carols, each person bears a separate part; and by the exactness of the Russians in observing time and tune, the effect is very fine. Vegetation had been rapid, in the short interval of our journey from Moscow; but in the garlands of the peasants, and among the plants found near the road, we observed only the earliest

flowers, and there were none worthy of a particular notice. The whole territory, whether to the south of Moscow, or in any other direction, is flat. The great Oriental plain extends VastOrienfrom that city even to Tobolsky in Siberia, and throughout all the southern provinces; appearing generally destitute of wood, and being always without inclosures.

CHAP.

In a narrative of travels through Russia, there state of is no reason to fear any account of adventures Except in large towns, such houses at inns. are never seen; and even there they are abominable. Better accommodation may be had in the farm-houses of Lapland peasants, than in Russian inns. In the latter, the rooms consist of bare walls, filthy beyond description, destitute of any article of furniture. Sometimes these houses are kept by foreigners; and, in this case, the evil is not mended; because, although a little old furniture be then introduced, it is always dirty, and affords a receptacle for every kind of vermin. A person who wishes to traverse Russia, must consider it as Antient Scythia; being provided with every thing he may require. If he can endure fatigue with little sleep, and live constantly covered with dust, exposed to a scorching sun; or to severe frost, with a couch of snow to lie upon, beneath

TIII.A. 236

CHAP. the canopy of heaven; he may travel in a khabitka, which is the best of all means of convevance. If not, he must, according to the method recommended in the First Chapter, have a dormeuse in his carriage, which should be made low, and with very wide axle-trees. In this manner his journey will not be quite so expeditious as in a lighter machine; but he will always be able to proceed at the rate of a hundred versts in a day. If he can smoke tobacco. the fumes of it, used moderately, may preserve him from dangerous infection; repel vermin; and, by their narcotic power, acting as a stimulant, may promote the digestion of bad food. practice also, during long fasting, upon chilling lakes and marshes, and amidst unwholesome air. has been found both solacing and salutary.

The next day, June the third, we passed TIILA. through Vaszany and Celo Volotia, to Tula, capital of the government of the same name, and the Sheffield of Russia. Near the town we found the Lathræa squamaria; a plant which the peasants boil in milk, as a remedy for disordered bowels, and a disease called sickness of heart; but the specimens were difficult to preserve, owing to their succulent nature.

For some time, before we reached Tula, it

exhibited a considerable appearance. A very handsome church, with white columns, appeared above the town, which occupies an extensive vale, and is filled with spires and domes. The entrance, both on its northern and southern side, is through triumphal arches, made of wood, painted to imitate marble. In former times, Tula was a dangerous place to visit; the inhabitants frequently pillaging travellers in the public streets. Now, it is the great mart of Manufachardware for the whole empire; containing a Tula. manufactory of arms, all sorts of cutlery, and other works in polished steel. As soon as you arrive at the inn, a number of persons crowd the room, each bearing a sack filled with trinkets, knives, inkstands, incense-pots, silk-reels, scissars and corkscrews. Their work is showy, but very bad, and will not bear the smallest comparison with our English wares: it is a sufficient proof of the superiority of English workmanship, that they stamp all their goods with the names of English towns and English artificers, imitating even the marks of the Sheffield manufacturers, and adopting all their The wares hawked about are made models. during holidays and hours of leisure; these the workmen are permitted to sell to strangers, as their own perquisites. They are able to fabricate any thing, but they finish nothing. Some

TULA. 238

CHAP, of the workmen were purposely sent to England by the late Empress, who neglected no measure conducive to the improvement of the manufactory. We asked those who had worked in our country, why their wares were so badly finished. They replied, they could finish them better, but were not able to bestow the necessary time; for as every article is the produce of the labour of a single person, the high price such additional labour must require would never be obtained. The best work we saw was in a manufactory of barometers, thermometers, and mathematical instruments, but here the artificer was a German, who had been instructed under English masters in Petersburg. The late Empress bought up almost all the work which her English workmen completed. To encourage them, she ordered spectacles by the gross, and afterwards distributed them in presents. In her palaces, thermometers were placed in every window: and, as they were perpetually broken by the servants, her workmen, in providing a fresh supply, had sufficient demands to keep them constantly at work.

Imperial Fabric of Arms.

A letter to one of the principal persons in the Imperial manufactory enabled us to see the whole of it. They exhibited to us a splendid collection of guns, swords, pistols, &c. designed as

presents from the inhabitants of Tula to each CHAP. member of the Royal family, upon Paul's accession to the throne. These offerings were, however, refused by the Emperor, upon some pretext of dissatisfaction experienced by him from the people of the place. The true cause however, was known to be his steady determination of oppressing and insulting every individual, or class of individuals, patronized by his mother. Whatsoever might cast odium upon her memory; whatsoever might sully the lustre of her fame; by interrupting the progress of her plans for public improvement; by dismissing her statesmen and her officers; by poisoning the sources whence she dispensed happiness amongst her people; by overthrowing her establishments; by blighting the tender but thriving shoots of science and of the arts, which she had planted; by converting good to evil, and joy to grief; was the hourly occupation of her unnatural son. In the few years of his frantic tyranny (for every one saw, that of his government there would be a speedy termination) he proved a greater scourge to Russia than can be counterbalanced by another long and glorious career, like that of CATHERINE, distinguished by wisdom and power and conquest and beneficence.

<sup>(1)</sup> Such was, at least, the character of her public administration. Her private vices were those of the people over whom she reigned.

TIII.A. 240

CHAP: Already every trace of her brilliant reign had disappeared. The Russians, on the accession of PAUL, fell back into the barbarism which characterized the empire before the age of their First Peter. The polished nations of Europe will be surprised to learn, that immortal as the name of CATHERINE appears in their annals, it was almost forgotten in Russia within four years after her death: it remained among the number of privations enjoined by the long list of public proscriptions, and was heard only in the howling of the wind that drifted the snows of Siberia. At the same time, her favourites were displaced; her ministers rejected; her officers dismissed; her monuments overthrown: even the verst-posts, which bore some marks of her taste, were demolished; and near to their ruins stood a series of wooden Harlequinades, chequered to suit the foolish fancy of the *Imperial ideot* upon the throne.

The Reader will find them strikingly pourtrayed in the "Secret Memoirs of the Court of Petersburg," a work attributed to the Count De Segur. Yet, who shall relate the butcheries of the Orlofs, the Passicks, and Baratinskies, of Russia? All that Shakspeare has fabled of the cruelties of RICHARD THE THIRD seem to have been realized under the reign of CATHERINE; whether with or without her connivance, has not been ascertained. The "quick conveyance" of her husband, of the Holstein Guards, of Prince Ivan, might be the work of her favourites; but can we believe that Alexius Orlof was alone implicated in the fate of the innocent daughter of the Empress ELIZABETH?

Tula, in its present condition, is not likely to CHAP. prove of any advantage to the empire; because the inhabitants are unable to raise a sufficient Present State of quantity of water for the works. The machinery TULA. is ill constructed, and it is worse preserved. Every thing seemed to be out of order. Workmen, with long beards, stood staring at each other, not knowing what to do; while their intendants and directors were either intoxicated or asleep. Notwithstanding all this, they boasted of being able to send out of the manufactory, in the common course of business, without any particular order from Government, thirteen hundred muskets in a week. But then the name musket is almost all that connects the sham appearance with the real weapon. It is wonderful how any troops can use them: besides being clumsy and heavy, they miss fire five times out of six, and are also liable to burst whenever they are discharged.

The streets of *Tula* are paved; its shops and public places cause an appearance of activity and of industry, in despite of the neglect shewn to the public works. The number of merchants, including shopkeepers, is estimated at four thousand; and of this number some are very rich. Its commerce, independently of the *hardware manufactory*, consists in European merchandize,

TULA. 242

CHAP. in Greek wines, and in other productions of Turkey. The Imperial manufactory of arms employed six thousand workmen; and the number of inhabitants was stated at thirty thousand. The town stands in a pleasing valley, on the borders of the river Upa. There are few woods in the neighbourhood, yet they produce sufficient fuel for the consumption of the place. This may be attributed to the very great economy introduced by the use of stoves; for the heating of which, a few billets, kindled early in the morning, suffice; an equal warmth being afterwards diffused, during the whole of the day and following night. If they be properly constructed, there is no method of heating apartments attended with so little expense and so many conveniences. In England, stoves are generally made of cast iron; these are not merely unwholesome, but, in small rooms, they are very dangerous. Why the Russian and Swedish stoves have not become common in our country, where every article of fuel is so amazingly expensive, may be explained by those who prefer more costly, and perhaps more cheerful, hearths. The generality of houses in Tula are of wood; but the number of dwellings built with stone is considerable, and it increases

> daily. Many new buildings afforded proof of an increasing population. We observed women

Economy of Fuel.

employed in repairing the pavement of the CHAP. 'streets, which is kept in good order. The dress of the young females displays their persons to advantage. A white shift covers the arms and body in front, and is fastened behind with tape. It is drawn tight over the breast, and there held by a small button.



The iron mines in the neighbourhood of this Iron Mines. place are very considerable: they occupy an extent of more than ten miles, in a country somewhat hilly, covered by thick woods. whole of the soil around them is impregnated with iron, but the richest ore is found towards the west. It lies scarcely concealed by a superincumbent surface, not more than fourteen inches thick, consisting of sand mixed with mould, and sometimes of sand alone. From these mines the celebrated forges of Demidof, distant thirty-eight miles from Tula, derive their ore.

As soon as we left Tula, we quitted the main Road from road from Moscow to Cherson, and turned off due Woronetz. south, towards Woronetz. After ascending the heights above Tula, we were carried into a wide and desolate plain, covered only by a thin sod, on which herds of cattle were grazing. This deviation was not made, on our part, without

TULA. 244

CHAP. apprehension. We had reason to fear that unknown roads might not suit a carriage ill-constructed for an adventurous journey; being lofty, with narrow axle-trees, and more calculated for cities than deserts. To our great satisfaction, however, and for the comfort and assurance of other travellers who may choose to follow our route, the whole distance to Woronetz may be passed over like a bowling-green, and the lightest vehicle would be exposed to no hazard of injury. This vast plain afforded us the finest road in the world, not excepting even those of Sweden, being all the way a firm hard turf, exactly resembling that which covers the South Downs in Sussex, and with the additional advantage of being for the most part level, extending like an ocean, in which the eye discerns no object to interrupt the uniformity of the view. Over the first part of the journey from Tula, small copses, in patches, might be distinguished; and in these we noticed some dwarf oaks, the first seen since we entered Russia from the Swedish frontier: excepting a single tree in a garden at Moscow. shewn there as a rare plant, and cut into a barbarous form, like the yew-trees in oldfashioned English shrubberies1. Among those

<sup>(1)</sup> The practice of cutting evergreens so as to resemble the shape of animals is as old as the time of the Younger Pliny, and probably much

copses we found the Potentilla Anserina, which which we had also seen at Tula; the Asperula odorata; and a species of Geum that appeared new to us.

The view of Tula from the elevated plain above it, over which the road passes towards Woronetz, is very fine. There is not a more pleasing prospect in Russia. The town itself, with its numerous white buildings, domes, towers, and rising spires, is a noble object. Trees appeared skirting the suburban downs, and spreading here and there into the valley, while cattle were grazing in the surrounding pastures. At the same time, our ears were greeted with the cheerful sounds of industry issuing from different manufactures; with the ringing of bells; the lowing of the herds; and a loud chorus of peasants, singing their national airs, who accompanied their voices, either with the clapping of hands, or with the wild notes of rustic pipes, constructed of the same materials as the sandals on their feet. Numerous caravans were moreover passing from the *Ukraine* and from the *Don*; and the whole of this lively scene exhibited so striking a contrast to what we had long been accustomed to witness

much older. In one of his Letters to Apollinaris (lib. 5. ep. 6) he mentions such ornaments of his Villa in Tuscany.

<sup>(2)</sup> See the Vignette to Chapter IX.

in the frigid regions of the *North*, that we seemed suddenly transported to a different zone.

Dedilof.

The rapture, however, was not of long duration. It is impossible to imagine a place more miserable that the town or village of Dedilof, the first place of relay, distant only twenty 'miles from Tula. It consisted of several timber huts, coarsely thatched with straw. The interstices of the trunks of trees, which, lying horizontally, formed the walls of the huts, were filled with mud. Dedilof stands in a wide and open district; one half of it being upon the top, and the other half near the bottom, of a hill. At first sight, it appears like a number of dunghills, or heaps of straw; and it is only by a very near approach that the traveller can be convinced of its being the residence of human beings; much less that it should figure in the Russian maps as a town. It is from seeing such places that we may conceive what sort of cities and towns afford the names which we find in the Russian Atlas, so profusely scattered over the eastern provinces of the empire 2. The wretched state of Dedilof

<sup>(1)</sup> Thirty versts.

<sup>(2) &</sup>quot;Several of these towns are even nothing more than so many stakes driven into the ground, containing their name, and delineating their site; yet they figure in the map as if they were the capitals of so many provinces." Secret Mem. of the Court of Petersburg, p. 83.

must, perhaps, be attributed to causes which may desolate the fairest cities of the world. It has experienced calamities, both of fire and water; and has been so often reduced to ashes, that its inhabitants dread even the sight of a tobacco-pipe. Seeing the author kindling his pipe, the Starosta of the place came to him, to request that he would not use it, especially in the open air, as a casual spark might again involve the inhabitants in flames. Near to the upper part of the village is an immense pool filled with water, which was formerly land, and covered with houses. Suddenly, subterraneous waters, penetrating the soil, rendered it so loose, that the ground, with all the houses, in one night gave way, and the place was transformed into a small lake. As the whole district is swampy, rendering the soil naturally loose and spungy, and water is found immediately below the surface, there is reason to apprehend, sooner or later, that all the land about it will experience the same alteration. This is rendered the more probable by an event which occurred a few years ago. At a small distance from this pool, or lake, is another, caused by a similar catastrophe. The inhabitants of Dedilof are peasants, living in the greatest poverty: their sole occupation is tillage.

CHAP. Celo Nikitskoy. The country around this place has, of late years, been much cultivated. Formerly it resembled the rest of those deserts which the Russians call steppes, so frequent south of Woronetz. The soil here, notwithstanding its recent desolate condition, consisted of nearly two feet of good black vegetable earth, lying upon marl. The plants we observed in flower on this day (June fifth) are all known in England; the Bird's-foot Trefoil, the Purple Mountain Milk Vetch, the Germander, the Globe Flower, and the Wood Anemone. Nikitskoy was once in a low and swampy spot, and exceedingly unwholesome; but the inhabitants moved their village to the more elevated situation it now holds; and being too lazy to use the materials of the houses they had abandoned for their new settlement, it was deemed expedient to set them on The flames, communicating to the peat, whereof there is abundance near the place, continued burning for six months with great vehemence, in despite of all the efforts made to extinguish them. The inhabitants now suffer greatly, owing to a scarcity of fuel; yet they make no endeavour to collect the peat, and to dry it for their hearths. We saw here a curious funeral ceremony. The lid of the coffin, formed of one entire piece of wood scooped like a canoe. was not put on till the deceased was laid in his

They buried him in all his wearing grave. apparel; even with the labkas on his feet (which were before described). Mead was carried to the grave, to be drunk there, in a bowl with a number of small wax bougies stuck around the rim. The women kept up a kind of musical ululation; howling their loud lamentations in strains truly dolorous'. The rest of the attendants, instead of joining in the dirge, or in the other ceremonial rites, were occupied in crossing themselves, and in prostrations towards the east, bowing their heads until they touched with their foreheads the other graves near to the place of interment. The lid of the coffin was borne first, covered with linen cloth; after this followed the lower part, containing the body; so that it seemed as if two coffins were carried to one grave.

We journeyed hence to Bolshoy Platy. Soon Bolshoy after passing this last village, we observed, towards our left, the novel and pleasing appearance of a fine wood: here we found that beautiful plant the Convallaria multiflora in full bloom, near six feet in height, and flourishing luxuriantly. Afterwards we came to Effremof; written Effremof.

<sup>(1)</sup> Homer's account of the dirges sung by women at the funeral of Hector proves the antiquity of this custom.

improperly *Ieremow*, in the *Berlin* edition of the great Map of Russia. It is a small insignificant town, upon a high hill; at the foot of which flows a river falling into the Don, written Metscha, and Mecza, but pronounced Mecha; or Méha, to mark the aspirate more strongly. In a country so uniform as that we were now traversing, much interesting information cannot be expected. The nature of the soil, its produce, the manners and the dresses of the people, afford but few remarks, and these are unimportant. has humorously observed, that nothing puts a writer of Travels to so much difficulty as the sending him over an extensive plain. journey many leagues, and say nothing, might seem like inattention; but to write observations of no moment, is less pardonable than any omission.

Nicolaijevka. We came to a place which it would be difficult to express by any rule of orthography that might convey an idea of the Russian mode of pronunciation. Afterwards, leaving the government of *Tula*, we entered that of *Orlof*, as we were informed; but in the *Berlin* Map it is laid

<sup>(1)</sup> It may be written Nicolaijewha: then, if the ij be pronounced as our y, and the w as an f, it becomes Nicolayefha, and this is perhaps near the mark.

down as the government of Orel. The female costume here is very singular. The caps of the women are triangular, having the vertex of the triangle in front; so that the base extends behind, like two horns, which gives them a droll appearance: they wear also a frock which barely reaches to their knees. In their ears they have large hoop rings, not unlike those lately worn by ladies in London and Paris. They had also pendants of pieces of metal attached to a handkerchief or cap, which covered the back part of their head.

Proceeding towards Celo Petrovskia Palnia, we Celo Pewere much surprised by a spectacle similar to Palnia. one that Bruce witnessed in Africa. We observed, at a considerable distance, vertical columns of sand, reaching, as it appeared, from the earth to the clouds, and moving with amazing rapidity along the horizon. Our servant, a Greek, and a native of Constantinople, related an instance of a child in the Ukraine, who was taken up by one of such tornadoes, and, after being whirled by it, had every limb broken in its fall. affirmed that he was an eye-witness of this extraordinary accident. Passing this village, we afterwards arrived at Eletz, or Ieletz, a large Eletz. paved town of considerable extent, situate between the river whence its name has been

CHAP. derived, and the Sossna. This place was entirely destroyed by fire in 1745, and since rebuilt. It stands upon a lofty and steep hill, and maintains a considerable commerce in cattle and in corn. Agriculture here is in a very flourishing state, and the environs abound with wood. The inhabitants consist of merchants, artisans, Puschari and Streltzi. Its merchandize is derived from Moscow and from the *Ukraine*; and it carries on a great internal trade, in the sale of honey and leather to the people of the town and neighbourhood. number of persons belonging to the Crown, paying tribute, amounts to two thousand three hundred and twenty-three. We observed several forges at work; and found that the number of smiths, and other artificers in iron alone, equalled two hundred. Eletz is renowned for the celebrity of its forges. Part of the iron is derived from a mine near the village of Visnistdenez; the whole district around which place, for several versts in extent, exhibits a ferruginous soil. Peasants raise the surface with spades. until they reach the ore; but as the superficies forming the roof of the mine consists of clay and sand, the sides of the apertures they make are very liable to fall: therefore they form the opening so narrow, that the work is carried on with difficulty; the operation being entirely in

shafts, without any level, or even inclined plane. There are also in the vicinity of *Udgino*, upon the eastern banks of the Don, mines of iron which are now worked; but as they have hitherto neglected the analysis of their ores, and, instead of making any selection, mix the whole together without the smallest attention to quality, the metal turns out to be brittle, defective, and altogether bad. In the forges of Tula, where more caution is used in this respect, the iron is of a very superior nature.

In the streets of *Eletz* we observed large heaps of stone, for the purpose of building, whereof the substance was porous, and perforated in all directions by a deposit of marine animals. It resembled the kind of *limestone* found on the banks of the *Moscva*, but was more marked by impressions of organized bodies. Visiting the high banks of the river near the town, we found large masses of a similar deposit, lying in regular strata. Hereafter we shall take occasion to shew, that such appearances may be observed in all the great *Oriental Plain*, inclined from the *Aral*, the *Caspian*, and the *Sea* 

<sup>(1)</sup> We found here the Veronica Serpyllifolia, a Cineraria, which we believed to be the Sibirica; and a new species of Gypsophila, growing with Geum Rivale and Ranunculus Auricomus.

CHAP. of Azof, towards the Black Sea; authentic monuments of a vast ocean, once covering the whole of Tahtary, whose diminished waters are still effecting a further retreat, by the channels of Constantinople and the Dardanelles.

> A musical instrument, more common among antient than modern nations, amused us in the streets of Eletz: it consisted of two reeds, put together into the mouth. The performer was a blacksmith's boy, who played several tunes. The reeds were each about six inches in length, and not thicker than a quill. Such were the tibiæ used in processions, as represented upon antient bas-reliefs, in the fresco paintings of Herculaneum and Pompeii, and upon terra-cotta vases found in Grecian tombs.

Zadonetz.

From *Eletz* we continued our journey, through the village of Ezvoly, to Zadonetz. In all this route we were continually met by caravans from the Don, the CRIMEA, and other parts of the South of Russia. These caravans formed a train of waggons, thirty or forty in number, laden with dried fish, brandy, wool, corn, &c. Sometimes they consisted of cattle only; cows of an ash colour, horses, goats, sheep, and hogs, all moving in the same promiscuous herd, accompanied by Malo-Russians, Cossacks, and by other inhabitants of

CHAP. X.

Malo-Russia and the Ukraine. At a short distance from Zadonetz, we crossed the Don by a ferry. This river exhibited a broad, clear, and rapid current. The town stands upon a hill above it, and originally formed one of a line of forts, erected from this place to Zaritzin, to prevent the incursions of the Tahtars and Cossachs. It has now a superintendant, or Gorodnitch; and appears, like the other towns through which we passed, to be in a thriving condition. In all of them new houses were building, and the appearance of activity promised improvement.

From Zadonetz, our journey conducted us through the sweetest country imaginable, covered with woods full of flowers, fruit-trees, and a number of plants, plainly indicating an approach to warmer climates. Apple and other fruit trees sprouted wild, among young oaks, and other vegetable productions not found nearer to the North Pole. The modern name of the Tanaïs will perhaps not meet the Reader's attention so readily, in the compound word Zadonetz, as if written Zadonsk; in which manner it appears in the best maps. We have imitated the mode of pronunciation as nearly as possible. Donetz and Donsk are both names of the Don. Farther to the south, and nearer to the mouths of the river, an appellation given to a tributary stream

is sometimes Danaetz or Danaets, and Tdanaets; hence the transition to Tanais is not very equivocal; nor can much doubt be entertained concerning the origin of the appellation bestowed by the Antients upon the river. In what a variety of languages has this word Don, with its roots and ramifications, been used to signify a river, a lake, or cities near the mouths of rivers! Don, Donets, Dun, Den, Dan, Danau, Tan, Tane, Ain, An, En, &c. &c. Thus we have Jordan; Tanis, a name of Saïs, on the Nile; Tan y bwlch, in Wales; Danube; Thames; Ain, and Colerain, in the north of Ireland; Eden, in the same country; Tyne; and many others.

Celo Chlebnoy.

beheld, at a distance upon our right hand, the Don, rolling in a very majestic and devious course, while the full moon cast her light upon its waters. We halted for the night at a place Bestuzevka called Bestuzevka, almost a solitary hut in the midst of wide plains; and we were somewhat struck by the singular manner in which a peasant cautioned us not to sleep there, but by all means to proceed another stage. circumstances of this kind often excite the suspicious fear of travellers; and in this lonely situation we were puzzled by conjectures,

As we advanced through Celo Chlebnoy, we

whether an attempt were made to lead us into, or out of, a snare: it ended, however, like many such adventures, in nothing.

The next morning, June the seventh, we travelled very expeditiously through Celo Staroy Ivotinskoy, to the town of Woronetz, situate upon a river Woronetz. of the same name, near to the spot where it falls into the Don.



## CHAP, XI.

FROM WORONETZ, TO THE TERRITORY OF THE DON COSSACKS.

Present state of Woronetz—Climate and productions—Garden of Peter the Great—Inundation and Product of the Rivers—Increase of Buildings—Arsenal—Commerce, internal and external—Wine of the Don—Change of Manners, and of Features—Neglect of Drowned Persons—Tumuli—Malo-Russians—Plains South of Woronetz—Celo Usmany—Podulok Moscovskoy—Mojocks, Ekortzy, and Iestakovo—Locova Sloboda—Paulovskoy—Plants—Animals—Trade—Rash conduct of a young Peasant—Kazinskoy Chutor—Nizney Momon—Dobrinha—Metscha—Kasankaia, first Stanitza of the Don Cossacks.

In the reign of Peter the Great, when that monarch came to Woronetz to build his first

ship of war, there were scarcely an hundred wooden huts in the place. It is now a very handsome town; and its commerce entitles it to considerable distinction. By means of the Don, it possesses an easy intercourse with the BLACK SEA. Every year, vessels go laden to Tcherchask with corn; accomplishing their vovage in about two months. In winter they receive merchandize, by sledges, from the Crimea and from Turkey. Its merchants travel into Siberia for furs, and then carry them even to the fairs of Francfort. The Russian Isvostchick is seen at a German fair, and the same person may be found in the remotest part of Siberia. Sometimes they pursue their course to the coasts opposite to England, and buy English hardware, cottons, Japan ware, &c. with which they travel to all parts of Russia.

Woronetz, from its remarkable situation, is Climate particularly qualified to become a great capital. and Pro-It is placed so as to enjoy the advantages both of warm and of cold climates, and it holds an intercourse with all parts of the empire. Nature is so bountiful here in the summer, that plants found in very southern latitudes grow almost spontaneously. The Water-Melon, rarely in perfection anywhere, is as common at Woronetz as the cucumber in England, and it flourishes in the open air, with spicy and aromatic herbs.

CHAP. Woronetz.

WORONETZ. 262

CHAP. Yet the inhabitants experience very great extremes of temperature; having sometimes, according to the thermometer of Réaumur, thirty degrees of cold in the winter, and twenty-eight degrees of heat1 in the summer. They use the precaution of double casements to their windows, as at Moscow and Petersburg, and have very large stoves in all their apartments. the "Journal des Savans Voyageurs," published at Berne in 1792, a commentator attempts to explain the cause of the extraordinary difference observed in the productions of the climate and soil of Woronetz, when compared with those of other countries in the same latitude; by saying that the nature of the soil necessarily supplies that which the climate would not otherwise afford<sup>2</sup>. The earth is strongly impregnated with nitrat of potass in all the environs of Woronetz; and it is to the presence of this mineral that the extraordinary fertility of the Ukraine has been attributed. The whole country south of Tula abounds with it; insomuch that it sometimes effloresces on the soil; and several fabrics for extracting it have been established. The immediate soil below the town of Woronetz is sand; upon

<sup>(1)</sup> Equal to ninety-five of Fahrenheit.

<sup>(2)</sup> See Note to p. 116. Voyages chez les Peuples Kalmouks et les Tartares.

a steep mound or bank of which it has been built. It lies in the fifty-fourth degree of northern latitude. The vineyards of Europe terminate many degrees nearer to the equator, and yet the wild vine flourishes at Woronetz. The inhabitants neglect its cultivation; importing their wine, at a great expense, from the country of the Don Cossacks, from Greece, and from the Crimea. It frequently happens in the province of Champagne in France, that the grapes do not attain their maturity; sugar is then used as a substitute in the preparation of the Champagne wine<sup>3</sup>. At Woronetz, where every facility for

It so happens, that the author's information respecting the *Champagne wine* does not at all depend upon any *conjectures* he may have formed: it is the result of inquiries which he made upon the spot, and of positive communication, (relative to the chemical constituents "des

CHAP. XI.

<sup>(3)</sup> The Champagne wine has been imitated in England, with success, by using gooseberries before they ripen, and by supplying the want of the saccharine acid with loaf-sugar. If the process be properly attended to, there is very little difference. Both are artificial compounds. The common Champagne wine drunk in this country is made with green grapes and sugar. The imitation of it with green gooseberries and sugar, is full as salutary, and frequently as palatable. (Note to the First Edition.) Since this Note appeared, a French translation of these Travels has been published at Paris, with Additional Notes "par le Traducteur." Alluding to these observations respecting the Champagne wine, he says, "C'est sans doute par un sentiment de patriotisme, et pour dégoûter ses compatriotes du vin de Champagne, que le Docteur Clarke se permet de hasarder de pareilles assertions. Croitil que le vin de Champagne se fasse avec du sucre et des raisins verts ou des groseilles, et qu'un semblable mélange puisse passer, même en Angleterre, pour un analogue des vin d'Aï et d'Epernai?"

establishing extensive vineyards has been offered by Nature, the cultivation of the vine has been entirely neglected. *Gmelin* endeavoured to make the inhabitants sensible of the importance and advantage the town might derive from the

vins d'Aï et d'Epernai,") from Messrs. Moett and Company, the principal persons concerned in their fabrication. It was in the town of Epernai, whither the author repaired for information upon this subject, that, in answer to some written questions proposed to Mons. Moett, the following statement was given by that gentleman touching the admission of sugar into the composition of their wine:

"Réponse à la 3me question: "sur les Corps étrangers, tels que le sucre que peuvent entrer dans la fabrication du vin?—

"Peut-être regarderoit-on en Champagne comme une indiscretion, la réponse à cette question, puisque la révélation de ce qu'on appelle LE SECRET DU PROPRIÉTAIRE pourroit nuire à la réputation des vins de Champagne; mais les hommes instruits et éclairés doivent connoître les faits et les causes, parcequ'ils savent apprecier et en tira les justes conséquences.

"Il est très vrai que dans les années froides ou pluvieuses le raisin n'ayant pas acquis assez de maturité, ou ayant été privé de la chaleur du soleil, les vins n'ont plus cette liqueur douce et aimable qui les charactérise: dans ce cas quelques propriétaires y ont supplée par l'introduction dans leur vins d'une liqueur très eclaire DONT LA BASE EST NÉCESSAIREMENT DU SUCRE; sa fabrication est un secrét; cette liqueur meslée en très petits quantité aux vins verts, corrige le vice de l'année et leur donne absolument la même douceur que celle que procure le soleil dans les années chaudes. Il s'est élevé en Champagne même des fréquentes quérelles entre des connoisseurs qui pretendoient pouvoir distinguer au goût, la liqueur artificielle de celle qui est naturelle, mais c'est une chimère. Le sucre produit dans le raisin, comme dans toute espèce de fruit par le travail de la nature, est toujours du sucre, comme celui que l'art pourroit y introduire, lgrsque l'intemperance des saisons les en a privé. Nous nous sommes plûs très souvent à mettre en défaut l'expérience de ces prétendus connoisseurs, et il est si rare de les voir rencontrer juste, que l'on peut croire que c'est le hazard plusque leur goût qui les a guidé."

growth of vines; but hitherto no attention has been paid to his advice. The delicious wine of the territory of the Don Cossacks is sold here, but at very high prices. They serve it with a plate of ice, a piece of which is put into each glass when the wine is drunk. It is light and pleasant, effervescing like the wine of Champagne, but having more the flavour of Burgundy.

PETER THE GREAT endeavoured to establish Garden of a Botanic Garden in the neighbourhood of Woro- Great. netz, upon a very grand scale. This we visited; and found a complete wilderness of oaks and other forest-trees, the underwood growing so thick under the larger trees as to render a passage through it impracticable. This garden was expressly formed for the growth of useful plants, fruit-trees, vegetables, and whatsoever else might be found likely to answer the purposes of culture in such a climate: but after all the pains bestowed upon its institution, it fell into neglect; like many other designs calculated by that wise monarch for the benefit of his people, when his power ceased of enforcing the care of them. Gmelin relates1. that, in his time, the Governor of Woronetz exerted all possible means to restore this garden

<sup>(1)</sup> Journal des Savans Voyageurs, p. 114.

CHAP. XI.

to its original order; and the consequence was, that a variety of fruit-trees, particularly the vine, the chesnut, and the filbert, produced abundant crops. Saffron flourished in great plenty, and many other plants peculiar to warmer climates. The cherry, the apple, and the pear tree, grew wild in the forests around the town; but their better cultivation, as at present, was entirely neglected by the people. We found two plants, very rare in England, thriving among the weeds of the place; the "Spreading Bellflower" (Campanula patula), which grows in South Wales and near Marlborough; and also the "Mountain Bugle" (Ajuga pyramidalis). The other plants which we collected in the neighbourhood Inundation of Woronetz are given in a Note. Stagnant duct of the waters, left by the annual inundation of the river, render the place very unwholesome during certain seasons of the year. The inhabitants, both in spring and autumn, are subject to tertian and quartan fevers: these become epidemic, and attack hundreds at the same time. The want of proper remedies for such disorders, and the constant use of salted provisions, frequently cause the ague to degenerate into a continual fever, a

and Pro-Rivers.

<sup>(1)</sup> Polygonum Fagopyrum—Adonis æstivalis-Cucubalus Behen— A new species of Euphorbia-Salvia nutans-Verbascum Phœnicium -Chelidonium minus-Ranunculus Illyricus-Viola tricolor.

dropsy, or a consumption. Both the Woronetz and the Don supply the inhabitants of all this country with an astonishing quantity of fishes; carp being the most abundant: but they have also tench, sterlet, bream, bleak, trout, lamprey, perch, and pike. The last absolutely swarm in their rivers, and grow to a prodigious size; but it is only the poorer class of people who use it for food. When Nature is profuse in her offerings, the love of novelty induces us to contemn, and even to reject, her bounty.

The change of season, as at Moscow, does not take place at Woronetz with that uncertainty which characterizes our climate. Winter regularly begins in December, and ends in the middle of March. According to Gmelin, the autumn resembles a moderate summer. Vegetation is so rapid during spring, that upon the ninth of June we saw a pear-tree which had put forth a strong scion above a yard in length. We found the climate so different from that to which we had been lately accustomed, that we were compelled to alter our clothing altogether. The beams of the sun were to us intolerable; and a south-east

<sup>(2)</sup> It is not necessary to mention the precise hight of the mercury in the *thermometer*, because the Reader will find it stated in the *Appendix*, according to the most accurate daily observation throughout the journey.

268 WORONETZ.

CHAP.

wind, like a Sirocco, blew frequently and even tempestuously; causing insufferable heat, during the time we remained. The only method we had of cooling our apartments was, by shutting the windows, and drawing curtains over them. Perhaps the sudden transition we had made from colder countries might have rendered us more peculiarly sensible of the oppressive heat of the atmosphere.

Increase of Buildings.

New buildings were rising in all parts of Woronetz; and the suburbs appeared so extensive, that it was very difficult to form any correct idea of the probable future extent of the place. It was evident that a junction would soon take place between the town and its suburbs; and we were informed that a village or two would also be included. It stands upon the very lofty, steep, and sloping bank before mentioned, having the appearance of a rampart; so that, when viewed from the river below, this bank looks like a prodigious artificial fortification. Doubtless it might be rendered a place of very great strength, as there are no eminences that could command the works on its weakest side. Small lanterns, dispersed about upon posts, serve to light the town. The streets are very wide, without being paved. The arsenal erected by PETER THE GREAT still remains, although in a

Arsenal.

ruinous condition. We visited the little sandy island below the town whereon he built his first ship of war, when he projected the conquest of the Black Sea. It is now covered with storehouses, cauldrons, and tubs, for the preparation of tallow: this is a great article of trade here: it is sent to England, and to America, in vast quantities. The principal merchant, happening to be upon the spot, asked us, to what use the English could possibly appropriate all the grease he sent to their country. The stench from the bones and horns of animals, slaughtered for the purpose of preparing the tallow, made this place exceedingly offensive. It formerly exhibited a more pleasing spectacle, when Peter, acting in the double capacity of a king and a carpenter, superintended his works upon this island. He built a small wooden hut, and a church, opposite to the arsenal, on the side of the river, immediately below the town; and the greatest monarch in the world, surrounded by a few hovels, in a land of savage people accustomed only to their rafts and canoes, was daily seen in the midst of his workmen, upon a little mound of sand, building his first ship of war.

Iron is one of the principal articles of trade commerce in the town, and occupies the chief commerce external

wind, like a Sirocco, blew frequently and even tempestuously; causing insufferable heat, during the time we remained. The only method we had of cooling our apartments was, by shutting the windows, and drawing curtains over them. Perhaps the sudden transition we had made from colder countries might have rendered us more peculiarly sensible of the oppressive heat of the atmosphere.

Increase of Buildings.

New buildings were rising in all parts of Woronetz; and the suburbs appeared so extensive, that it was very difficult to form any correct idea of the probable future extent of the place. It was evident that a junction would soon take place between the town and its suburbs; and we were informed that a village or two would also be included. It stands upon the very lofty, steep, and sloping bank before mentioned, having the appearance of a rampart; so that, when viewed from the river below, this bank looks like a prodigious artificial fortification. Doubtless it might be rendered a place of very great strength, as there are no eminences that could command the works on its weakest side. Small lanterns, dispersed about upon posts, serve to light the town. The streets are very wide, without being paved. The arsenal erected by PETER THE GREAT still remains, although in a

Arsenal.

ruinous condition. We visited the little sandy island below the town whereon he built his first ship of war, when he projected the conquest of the Black Sea. It is now covered with storehouses, cauldrons, and tubs, for the preparation of tallow: this is a great article of trade here: it is sent to England, and to America, in vast quantities. The principal merchant, happening to be upon the spot, asked us, to what use the English could possibly appropriate all the grease he sent to their country. The stench from the bones and horns of animals, slaughtered for the purpose of preparing the tallow, made this place exceedingly offensive. It formerly exhibited a more pleasing spectacle, when Peter, acting in the double capacity of a king and a carpenter, superintended his works upon this island. He built a small wooden hut, and a church, opposite to the arsenal, on the side of the river, immediately below the town; and the greatest monarch in the world, surrounded by a few hovels, in a land of savage people accustomed only to their rafts and canoes, was daily seen in the midst of his workmen, upon a little mound of sand, building his first ship of war.

CHAP.

Iron is one of the principal articles of trade Commerce internal & external.

CHAP. XI.

of the shops. They also manufacture cloth for the army; and have a building for the preparation of vitriol. Large balls of whiting are piled up before their doors, as in Moscow, Tula, and other places. The cloth factory was established by Peter the Great, and is the most considerable in Russia. Peter resided here in the year 1705; and at the same time was also engaged in building Petersburg. In the preparation of tallow, they consume the cattle of the country, and, boiling them down, make two The first sort is exported to England; sorts. the second used in Russia, in making soap. Ten pouds of the best quality sells sometimes in Petersburg as high as sixty-three roubles. The carriage from Woronetz to Petersburg costs about eighty copeeks per poud. If the merchant contract with English dealers in Petersburg to the amount of one hundred thousand roubles, they receive from them fifty thousand in advance, to enable them to buy cattle. This practice of purchasing cattle to boil into tallow has, of late years, enormously advanced the price of meat. Fourteen years ago, a poud of beef sold in Woronetz for twenty-six copeeks; a poud of mutton for thirty: now the poud of beef costs two roubles, and the poud of mutton sixty copeeks. In return for the corn carried annually to Tcherchask and to Azof, they bring back raisins, figs, Greek wines,

and the wine of the Don Cossacks. The salt consumed in Woronetz is supplied from a remarkable salt lake in the neighbourhood of Saratof, so impregnated with muriate of soda, that fine crystals of it form upon any substance placed in the water. Sugar is very dear; it is brought only from Petersburg. The necessaries of life, however, are, generally speaking, cheap. The carriers of Woronetz go every three years to Tobolsky and Siberia, where there is a rendezvous for all caravans bound to Kiatka, on the frontier of China. From Tobolsky they form one immense caravan to Kiatha. Afterwards, returning to Tobolsky, they disperse, according to their several routes. From Siberia they bring furs; from Kiatka, Chinese merchandize of all sorts, tea, raw and manufactured silk, porcelain, and precious stones. The Chinese, upon their arrival at Kiatha, also furnish them with the productions of Kamchatha, brought from St. Peter and St. Paul. Thus laden, many of the caravans set out for Francfort, and return with muslin, cambric, silks, the porcelain of Saxony, and other goods from the manufactures of England.

Four men, with their captain, offered to take us by water to *Tcherchash* for two hundred and fifty *roubles*, including the necessary purchase of boats, anchors, sails, oars, &c. But the river

CHAP. XI.

Wine of the Don.

is so shallow during summer, that we should have been two months in getting thither; the distance being fifteen hundred versts. The best wine of the Don is made upon the river, about three hundred versts before arriving at Tcherchask from Woronetz. Fourteen bottles sell there for one rouble and fifty copeeks. They are apt to make it before the grape ripens; and perhaps this may be the case with all wine exhibiting effervescence. Their white wine proves better than the red, when the fruit is suffered to ripen; but this very rarely happens.

Change of Manners. Approaching the Southern part of the empire, the strong characteristics of the Russian people are less frequently observed. Happily for the traveller, in proportion as his distance is increased from that which has been erroneously considered the civilized part of the country, he has less to complain of theft, of fraud, and of dissimulation<sup>2</sup>. In the more Northern provinces, he is cautioned to beware of the inhabitants of

<sup>(1)</sup> See the note upon Champagne wine in a former page of this Chapter.

<sup>(2)&</sup>quot; The Russian peasant, without property, without religion, without morals, without honour, is hospitable, humane, obliging, gay, faithful, and brave: the farther you penetrate into the country remote from cities, the better you find him; the most savage is always the best." Secret Mem. of the Court of Petersb. p. 266.

the Ukraine, and the Cossacks, by an unprincipled race of men, with whom the Cossach and the Tahtar are degraded in comparison. The chambers of our inn were immediately over the town jail; and it is quite unnecessary to add of what nation its tenants were composed. The Russian finds it dangerous to travel in the Ukraine, and along the Don, because he is conscious the inhabitants of these countries know too well with whom they have to deal. The Cossack, when engaged in war, and remote from his native land, is a robber, because plunder is a part of the military discipline in which he has been educated; but when a stranger enters the district where he resides with his family and connections, and confides property to his care, the inhabitant of no country is found either more hospitable, or more honourable. Concerning the inhabitants of the country called Malo-Russia, a French gentleman, who had long resided among them, assured us he used neither locks to his doors or to his coffers; and among the Cossacks, as in Sweden, a trunk may be sent unlocked, for a distance equal to five hundred miles, without risking the loss of any part of its contents. Mr. Rowan, banker of Moscow, was compelled, by the breaking of his carriage, to abandon it in the midst of the territory of the Don Cossachs; and it was afterwards brought

safe to him at *Taganrog*, with all its appurtenances, by the unsolicited and disinterested labour of that people<sup>1</sup>. Who would venture to leave a carriage, or even a trunk, although encased, doubly locked, and duly directed, among the *Russians?* 

Change of Features.

From the time we left Tula, a remarkable change was visible in the features of the people: this we were unable to explain. The peasants had frequently the straight yellow hair of the inhabitants of Finland, and the same light complexion; neither resembling Russians, Poles, nor Cossacks. At Woronetz the Gipsey tribe was very prevalent; and a mixed race, resulting from their intermarriage with Russians.

Neglect of Drowned Persons. The horrid practice of burying persons alive sometimes takes place in Russia, from the ignorance of the inhabitants. Instances of suspended animation, occasioned by the vapour of their stoves, or by accident in the water, are always considered lost cases; and the unhappy sufferer is immediately committed to the grave, without any attempt towards recovery. They send

<sup>(1)</sup> Of this fact we were assured by Mr. Rowan himself, to whom we were indebted for many instances of politeness and attention during the time we resided in Moscow.

only for a police-officer, to note down the circumstances of the disaster; and, without the smallest effort towards restoring respiration, proceed in the ceremony of interment. A poor woman in bathing, during our stay at Woronetz, fell beyond her depth. She struggled some time with the stream, and being carried by it about three hundred yards, was taken out by some peasants before she had either sunk or lost her power of motion. When laid on the earth, she groaned and moved; but the water which had been swallowed rendered her face black, and she became apparently lifeless. She was therefore immediately pronounced to be really dead. No endeavour on our part, accompanied by persuasion and by offers of money, could induce the spectators either to touch the body, or to suffer any remedy to be attempted towards her recovery. They seemed afraid to approach what they considered as a In vain we explained to them the process by which persons, so circumstanced, are restored to life in England. They stood at a distance, crossing themselves, and shaking their heads; and in this manner the poor woman was left upon the shore, until it would have been too late to have made use of any means for her recovery. If she were not afterwards buried alive, her death was certainly

CHAP. owing to a shameful and an obstinate neglect of remedies, which, in her case, promised every success. The police-officer gave in his memorial, and her body was committed to the grave.

> We left Woronetz, June 12th; crossing the river at the bottom of the town, and entering plains as before. The swamps below Woronetz at once explain the cause of the annual fevers to which its inhabitants are liable: they exhale. during warm seasons, vapours as unwholesome as those which arise from the fens of Italy.

> There are few finer prospects than that of Woronetz, viewed a few versts from the town, on the road to Paulovskoy. Throughout the whole of this country are seen, dispersed over immense plains, mounds of earth covered with a fine turf; the sepulchres of the antient world. common to almost every habitable country. If there exist any thing of former times, which may afford monuments of primeval manners, it is this mode of burial. They seem to mark the progress of mankind in the first ages after the dispersion; rising wherever the posterity of Noah came. Whether under the form of a Mound in Scandinavia, in Russia, or in North

America<sup>1</sup>; a Barrow in England; a Cairn in Wales, in Scotland, or in Ireland; or of those heaps which the modern Greeks and Turks call Têpe; or, lastly, in the more artificial shape of a Pyramid in Egypt; they had universally the same origin. They present the simplest and sublimest monument that any generation of men could raise over the bodies of their forefathers; being calculated for almost endless duration, and speaking a language more impressive than the most studied epitaph upon When beheld in a distant Parian marble. evening horizon, skirted by the rays of the setting sun, and, as it were, touching the clouds which hover over them, imagination represents the spirits of departed heroes as descending to irradiate a warrior's grave<sup>2</sup>. Some of those mounds appeared with forms so simple, and vet so artificial, in a plain otherwise level, that no doubt whatsoever could be entertained concerning their origin. Others, more antient, have at last sunk into the earth, and left a hollow place, encircled by a kind of fosse, which

<sup>(1)</sup> See the Journal of a Tour into the Territory North-west of the Alleghany Mountains, by Thaddeus Mason Harris; Boston, 1805; for a very curious account of the Sepulchral Mounds in America; the history of which is lost, as the author expresseth it, "in the oblivion of ages."

<sup>(2)</sup> See the Vignette to this Chapter.



still marks their situation. Again, others, by the passage of the plough annually upon their surface, have been considerably diminished. These *Tumuli* are the Sepulchres referred to by *Herodotus*, in the earliest accounts which history has recorded of this mode of burial. The tombs of the *Scythian kings* are said, by him, to exist in the remotest parts of *Scythia*, where the *Borysthenes* is first known to be navigable; and they are further described as being constructed precisely according to the appearance they now exhibit.

Malo-Russians. We frequently met with caravans of the Malo-Russians, who differ altogether from the inhabitants of the rest of Russia. Their features are those of the Polonese, or Cossacks. They are a more noble race; stouter and better looking than the Russians, and superior to them in every thing that can exalt one class of men above another. They are cleaner, more industrious, more honest, more generous, more polite, more courageous, more hospitable, more truly pious, and, of course, less superstitious. Their language only differs from the Russian, as the dialect of the southern provinces of France does from the dialect spoken near Paris. They

<sup>(1)</sup> Herodot. Melpom. c. 71.

have in many instances converted the desolate CHAP. steppe<sup>2</sup> into fields of corn. Their caravans are drawn by oxen, which proceed about thirty versts in a day. Towards evening they halt in the middle of a plain, near some pool of water; when their little waggons are all drawn up into a circle, and their cattle are suffered to graze around them; while the drivers, stretched out upon the smooth turf, take their repose, or enjoy their pipes, after the toil and heat of the day. If they meet a carriage, they all take off their caps and bow. The meanest Russians bow to each other, but never to a stranger.

South of Woronetz we found the country Plains south of perfectly level, and the roads (if a fine turf Woronetz. lawn may be so denominated) the finest, this season, perhaps, in the whole world. The turf upon which we travelled was smooth and firm, without a stone or a pebble, or even the mark of wheels, and we experienced little or no dust. Nothing could be more delightful than this part of our journey. The whole of these

<sup>(2)</sup> Steppe is the name given, in the South of Russia, to those plains, which, though capable of cultivation, have never been tilled. are covered with wild plants; and sometimes, perhaps improperly, called deserts. In America, similar plains are called Prairies.

immense plains were enamelled with the greatest variety of flowers imaginable. The list of plants we collected is much numerous for the text<sup>1</sup>. The earth seemed covered with the richest and most beautiful blossoms, fragrant, aromatic, and, in many instances, entirely new to the eye of a British traveller. Even during the heat of the day refreshing breezes wafted a thousand odours, and all the air was perfumed. The skylark was in full song; various insects, with painted wings, either filled the air, or were seen couched within the blossoms. Advancing near to the Don, turtle doves, as tame as domestic pigeons, flew around our carriage. The pools were filled with wild fowl; dogs, like those of the Abruzzo Mountains, guarded the numerous herds and flocks passing or grazing. Melons of different sorts flourished in the cultivated

<sup>(1)</sup> Androsace Septentrionalis—Centaurea myriocephala—Stipa pennata—Cerastium—Lithrum Virgatum—Asclepias Vincetoxicum—Larkspur, Delphinium Ajacis—Vicia Pannonica. Also the following, well known in England: Meadow Clary, Salvia pratensis—Gnaphalium dioicum—Wood Crane's-bill, Geranium sylvaticum—Geum Urbanum—Mouse-ear Scorpion Grass, Myosotis Scorpioides—Cucubalus Otites (grows on Newmarket Heath)—Sisymbrium amphibium (along the banks of the Cam)—Yellow Rocket, Bitter Winter Grass, Erysimum barbaria.

although uninclosed grounds near the villages, covering several acres of land.

CHAP.

At Celo Usmany we were employed in col- Celo Uslecting plants. The Echium rubrum, falsely called Italicum by Gmelin, we first noticed about this place, and it was afterwards very common. It grows chiefly among corn. The women of the Don use it in painting their cheeks; the root, when fresh, yielding a beautiful vermilion tint. The peasants also extract from it a gum. It is engraven in the "Journal des Savans Voyageurs." Gmelin recommended its transplantation, and the application of its colouring properties to objects of more importance. We observed also the Spiraa filipendula, which is found upon the Hills near Cambridge, and some varieties of the Centaurea; also the Onosma echioïdes, Veronica Austriaca. Pedicularis tuberosa, and Salvia pratensis. It is from the root of the Onosma that the Tahtar women obtain their rouge.

Usmany is entirely inhabited by Russians: and whenever this is the case, towards the south of the empire, a village resembles nothing more than a number of stacks of straw or of dried weeds. The female peasants were seated upon the turf, before their huts, spinning.

Their machines are not quite so simple as those used in many parts of Italy. They consisted of wooden combs, placed upon a stick driven into the ground, to contain the flax, and not rising higher than the knee: while the right hand is employed in spinning, the left manages the spindle. This manner of living affords a striking contrast to the Government that oppresses them; for we observed an air of liberty in these wild and wide plains, ill suited to the reflections we had before made on the general condition of the peasants. The severity of the winter here is hardly reconcileable with the appearance of a country abounding in plants which are found in warm climates: yet the snow annually affords a sledge road, the whole way from the Gulf of Finland to the Sea of Azof.

Podulok Moscovskoy. From Celo Usmany we travelled, over similar plains, to Podulok Moscovskoy, where we passed the night in a wretched village, the miserable inhabitants of which were not even able to light a candle. Nothing could be more revolting than the sight of their hovels, open to all the inclemencies of the weather, and destitute of every comfort or common convenience of life. They were said to be settlers from Tver.

The next morning (June 13th), we passed the village of Mojocks, and came to Ekortzy: here we halted to take some refreshment under a Mojocks, pent-house, upon a khabitka; the heat of the and Iestasun being almost insupportable. The people were kind; and a coarse meal became, on that account, agreeable. We perceived, as it has been before remarked, that the farther we advanced from the ordinary hordes of the Russians, the more politeness and hospitality we experienced; this being, however, exactly the reverse of the information given to us by the inhabitants of Moscow. The deserts, as they were described, instead of proving a bare and sandy waste, presented verdant lawns, covered with herbage, though sometimes dry, and scorched by the rays of a very powerful sun.

Near to Ekortzy we added the Verbascum Phanicium to our herbary: and between Ehortzy and Iestakovo, upon a high, bleak, chalky soil, we found the rarest plants which occurred during our whole route; Draba Alpina, and Polygala Sibirica. Professor Pallas could hardly credit the evidence of his senses, when he afterwards saw them among our collection in the Crimea. Near the same spot we also observed that beautiful plant, the Clematis integrifolia, exhibiting colours of blue and gold; with

CHAP.

others, which, being less remarkable, are given in the subjoined Note<sup>1</sup>.

Locova Sloboda.

The first regular establishment of Malo-Russians occurred after leaving Iestakovo. was called Locova Sloboda. The houses were all white-washed, like many of the cottages in Wales: this operation is performed annually, with great care. Such distinguished cleanliness appeared within the dwellings, that a traveller might fancy himself transported, in the course of a few miles, from Russia to Holland. Their apartments, even the ceilings and the beams in the roof, are regularly washed. Their tables and benches shine with washing and rubbing, and reminded us of the interior of cottages in Norway. Their court-yard, stables, and outhouses, with every thing belonging to them, exhibited neatness, and proofs of industry. In the furniture of their little kitchens, instead of the darkness and smoky hue of the Russian houses. we observed every where brightness and clean-Their utensils and domestic vessels were all scoured and well-polished. They had poultry and plenty of cattle; and their gardens were filled with fruit-trees.

<sup>(1)</sup> Other varieties of Verbascum.—Alyssum incanum, and montanum.
—Sideritis montana. Varieties of Genista, and Vicia Cassubica.

The inhabitants, in their features, resemble Cossacks; and both these people bear a similitude to the Poles; being, doubtless, all derived from one common stock. The dress of unmarried women is much the same among the Malo-Russians and the Don Cossacks. They both wear a helt, or petticoat, of one piece of cloth fastened round the waist. Sometimes, particularly among more aged females, this petticoat consists of two pieces, like two aprons; the one fastened in front, and the other behind. The necks of the girls are laden with large red beads, falling in several rows over the breast. The fingers, both of men and women, are set off with rings, containing glass gems. A simple bandeau, or gilded cap, is sometimes seen on female heads; and from behind hang rows of antique coins, or false pieces sold to them for that purpose, imitating the antient coin of their own and of other countries. The hair of unmarried women is suffered to fall in a long braid down the back, terminated by a ribbon with a knot. Their language is pleasing, and full of diminutives. But the resemblance of this people, in certain circumstances of dress and manners, to the Scotch Highlanders, is very remarkable. The cloth petticoat, before mentioned, is chequered like the Scotch plaid, and answers to the kelt which is still worn in Scotland. They have also, among their musical instruCHAP. XI. ments, the bag-pipe, and the Jew's-harp: the former, like that used in North Britain and in Finland, is common to the Cossacks as well as to the Malo-Russians. Another point of resemblance may be found in the love of spirituous liquors. The Malo-Russians are truly a merry race, and much given to drinking: but this habit prevails among all barbarous nations.

Paulovskoy.

From hence we proceeded to Paulovskoy, situate upon a high sandy bank, on the eastern side of the Don. It is a small town, and at a distance makes a pleasing appearance; but consists of little more than a church and a few scattered wooden houses. The river, broad and rapid, here makes a noble appearance: barges, laden with corn, were moving with its current towards the Sea of Azof. Close to its banks we found a variety of beautiful plants. The Stipa pennata, celebrated in Russian songs, waved its feathery locks, as in almost all the steppes. In the branches of the Artemisia campestris, insects had caused excrescences, which are used by Tahtar nations in kindling their tobacco-pipes. The Climbing Birthwort (Aristolochia Clematitis) a rare British plant, although found at Whittlesford in Cambridgeshire, and at Stanton in Suffolk, appeared among Southernwood, Woody Nightshade, Water Crow-

Plants.

foot, and Flea-bane. The rest were all strangers1.—On the eastern banks are extensive low woods, hardly rising above the head: these are so filled with nightingales, that their songs are heard, even in the town. during the whole night. There is, moreover, a kind of toad, or frog, which the Empress ELIZABETH transported to the marshes near Moscow. Its croaking is loud and deeptoned, and may be also termed musical; filling the air with full hollow sounds, very like the cry of the old English harrier. This kind of reptile is not known in the north of Europe. The noise it makes is in general loud enough to be heard for miles, joining with, and sometimes overpowering, the sweeter melody of nightingales. This circumstance gives quite a new character to the evening and to the night Poets in Russia cannot describe silence and solemnity as characteristics of the midnight hour; but rather a loud and busy clamour, totally inconsistent with the opening of Gray's Elegy, and the Night Thoughts of Young.

Peter the First founded *Paulovskoy*, and named it in honour of *St. Paul*. It was designed

<sup>(1)</sup> Campanula Sibirica—Dracocephalum Ruyschiana—Onosma simplicissima—Anthemis tinctoria.

as a frontier town against the Tahtars and Turks. The territory of the former then extended to Bachmut, on the southern side of the Donetz; and that of the Turks, to the place where now stands the fortress of Dimitri, upon the Don. There was here a Botanic garden, as at Woronetz; but of this not a trace now remains. underwood about the place was, in Gmelin's time, a forest: it is daily diminishing, but it contains many animals common in the surrounding steppes; as bears, wolves, foxes, martens, hares, weasels, ermines, and squirrels. Among the birds, not frequent elsewhere, may be mentioned the pelican: vast flights arrive annually from the Black Sea and the Sea of Azof, accompanied by swans, cranes, storks, and geese. They alight at the mouths of the Don, and proceed up the river: in autumn they return by the same route. Pelicans construct their nests of rushes. lining the interior with moss, or any soft herb. Such nests are found only upon the small islets of the river, and in places where moss may be procured. They lay two white eggs, about the size of those of the swan, and employ the same time in hatching. If disturbed while sitting, they hide their eggs in the water; taking them out afterwards with their bill, when they believe the danger removed. They live altogether upon fish, and consume a prodigious quantity.

Animals.

Russian naturalists give a curious account of this bird's mode of fishing, assisted by the cormorant. The pelican extends its wings, and troubles the water; while the cormorant, diving to the bottom, drives the fish to the surface. Then the pelican, continuing the motion of its wings, advances towards the shore, where the fish are taken among the shallows. Afterwards, the cormorant, without further ceremony, helps himself out of the pelican's beak!

The principal trade carried on here is in Trade. tallow and fruit: the latter article, particularly the Water-Melon, is carried to Moscow and to Petersburg. They plant it in the open fields, where it covers whole acres of land. steppes near the town, we observed about thirty women hoeing a piece of uninclosed ground, for the culture of this delicious vegetable. That a plant, rarely in perfection anywhere, should thrive upon the rivers in this part of Russia, and in such a latitude, is very remarkable. Perhaps its flavour does not depend upon latitude. At Naples, although so highly esteemed, the Water-Melon seldom ripens. In Equpt it is even Indeed, the only place where have seen the Water-Melon attain its full

<sup>(1)</sup> Journal des Savans Voyageurs, p. 144.

290

CHAP. colour, size, and maturity, is at Jaffa, upon the coast of Syria.

Rash Conduct of a young Peasant.

We found ourselves among Russians at Paulovskoy, and narrowly escaped with our lives. The author, being asleep within the carriage, was awakened by some person gently opening the door; and could discern, although in the night, a man extending his arm in a menacing manner. Making a sudden effort to seize him by the hair, the fellow eluded the attempt, and escaped: an alarm was immediately given, but he could not then be discovered. Soon after this, the author, putting his head out of the carriage window, to call the servant, a large stone, thrown with great violence, struck the frame of it close to his head; sounding so like the report of a pistol, that at first he believed a pistol had been discharged close to him. Upon this a second search was made, and a man in consequence detected, pretending to sleep in one of the khabithas, in the court-yard of the inn. This fellow, whether guilty or not, we compelled to mount the barouche-box, and to sit there as sentinel. Soon afterwards, all of the party who were in the house came running into the yard, saying that the front of the inn was beset by some persons from without, who had hurled stones through the windows, and

broken every pane of glass. Determined to CHAP. sell our lives as dearly as possible, we drew our sabres, and proceeded in a body towards the residence of the Governor, a very worthy man, who instantly rose from his bed, and set on foot an inquiry after the offenders, which continued the whole of the night. At the same time, soldiers were stationed with the carriage, and the patrole of the town was doubled. Towards morning, they brought in a young man, whom they stated to have detected in the act of making his escape from the out-houses of our inn. During his examination, the cause of all this disorder was made known. He proved to be a lover of one of the girls of the house; and as she had refused to come out to him when he had sent for her, his jealousy convinced him that he was slighted upon our account. In a fit of desperate fury, he had therefore resolved to wreak his vengeance upon some of the party, if not upon all: and in this undertaking he had been aided by certain of his comrades. The poor fellow was more an object of pity than resentment, and we interceded for his pardon; but the Governor insisted upon making an example of him. The police-officers led him away, sulky, and as it seemed, nothing loth, to be flogged. As he went, he still vowed revenge; declaring, that he was not alone in

CHAP. X. the business; for that fifteen of his confederates had made an oath, to be revenged, not only upon the girl, but upon all her family, for her inconstancy to him.

The Governor provided us with a powerful escort, and early in the morning we continued our journey. The roads have been all changed, since Gmelin, and other travellers, visited this part of Russia. We proceeded from Paulovskoy to Kazinskoy Chutor, a village inhabited by Malo-Russians and Russians mingled together. The distinction between the two people might be made without the smallest inquiry, from the striking contrast they exhibited of filth and cleanliness. In the stable of the post-house we found about twenty horses, kept with a degree of order and neatness which would have done credit to any nobleman's stud in Britain. The house of the poor superintendant villager was equally admirable: every thing appeared clean and decent: there was no litter, nor was any thing out of its place. It was quite a new thing to us, to hesitate whether we should clean our boots before walking into an apartment, on the floor of which we would rather have placed our dinner than upon the table of any Russian prince.

Kazinskoy Chutor.

This village is situate in the most wild and open steppes. Amongst the short herbage we noticed the land-tortoise. Its flesh is esteemed a great delicacy; as it is in the Archipelago. and in all Turkish cities. Boat-loads of them are carried from the Greek Isles to the markets of Constantinople. After leaving Kazinskoy, we passed through several very large villages, scattered over valleys, each of which appeared to consist rather of several hamlets than of one, and arrived at Nizney Momon. Nothing occurred Nizney worth observation, except the plants we collected. The heat was intense. The country similar to that before described. We found our vinegar a pleasing and salutary ingredient in bad water, and a most delicious solace, when exposed to the scorching rays of the sun, with parched lips, and mouths full of dust. It was impossible to resist the temptation of drinking it without water; and to the practice of doing so may be attributed, perhaps, the weak state of health into which the author afterwards fell. We considered it, at this time, the most valuable part of our baggage; and afterwards, in

<sup>(1)</sup> Of these, some are known in our country; viz. Goat's-beard, Tragopogon pratense, and Potentilla argentea. Others, more rare, are, the Gladiolus imbricatus, not found even in our botanic gardens; Astragalus Onobrychis, Hesperis matronalis, and Campanula Sibirica. We observed also a new species of Lychnis.

Kuban Tahtary, derived from it the only means of sustaining the fatigue and languor caused by the heat of the climate and by bad air.

Dobrinka.

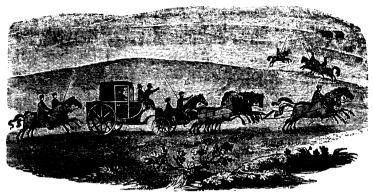
The next place we came to was Dobrinka: and here, for the first time, we found an establishment of Cossacks; although but few appeared, and even these were mixed with Malo-Russians. The church was new; a large and handsome white building, erected by the Emperor Paul. Others of the same nature appeared in most of the neighbouring villages. That of *Dobrinka* makes a conspicuous appearance, several miles before the traveller reaches If happiness could be found under the Russian Government, it might be said to have its residence in Dobrinka; a peaceable and pleasant spot, full of neat little white cottages, tenanted by a healthy, and apparently contented, society, whose members live in the greatest tranquillity, removed from all the spies, tax-gatherers, police-officers, and other petty despots of the country. We were received into one of their court-yards, with a hearty welcome and smiling countenances, very different from the lowering brows, and contracted suspicious eyes, to which we had been so often accustomed. At sun-set, all the cows belonging to the inhabitants came, in one large troop,

lowing, into the village. No driver was necessary: for, as the herd entered, they separated into parties, and retired of their own accord to their respective owners, in order to be milked. The Malo-Russians, with their numerous families, were seated upon the ground, in circles before their neat little habitations, eating their supper: and being all merry together, offered a picture of contentment and of peace not often found within Russian territories.

About four in the afternoon of the next day, Metscha. having been detained for want of horses at Metscha, we arrived at KASANKAIA, one of the Kasanlargest stanitzas of the Don Cossacks, and the Stanitza first within their territory. As we are now cossacks. entering upon the description of a very interesting part of our journey, we shall be particularly careful to note every observation that may occur, relating to a country rarely visited, and, upon that account, very little known; where every thing is interesting, because every thing presents what travellers from other countries have not seen before. The independent mode of life of the people; their indolence at home; their activity in war; their remote situation

<sup>(1)</sup> We observed here a plant which grows on the Hills near Cambridge. the Hedysarum Onobrychis.

with regard to the rest of *Europe*; the rank they hold in the great scale of society; the history of their origin; their domestic manners, and character; all these require consideration.



Mode of Travelling across the Territory of the Don Cossachs.

## CHAP. XII.

## TERRITORY OF THE DON COSSACKS.

Appearance of the Cossacks at Kasankaia—House of the Ataman—Ideal Dangers of the Country— Voyage by water—Amusements and dances of the People—Departure—Steppes—River Lazovai -Visit to a camp of Calmuchs-Of their brandy distilled from Mare's Milk—Personal Appearance of Calmucks—Arts, Armour, and Weapons -Recreations and Condition of Life-Acenovskaia—Of the Suroke, or Bobac, of the Steppes— The Biroke and Suslic—Nature of Villages named in Russian Maps—Stragglers from the Army — Distinction between Cossacks of the Steppes and of the Don-Kamenskaia-Iron Foundries of Lugan — Etymology of the word TANAïs—Numerous Camps of Calmucks—Approach to Axay.

THERE is something extremely martial, and even intimidating, in the first appearance of a

CHAP.

Appearance of the Cossacks at Kasankaia.

Cossack. His dignified and majestic look; his elevated brows, and dark mustachoes; his tall helmet of black wool, terminated by a crimson sack, with its plume, laced festoon, and white cockade; his upright posture; the ease and elegance of his gait; give him an air of great importance. We found Cossacks in considerable number at Kasankaia, lounging before their houses, and conversing in such large parties, that it seemed as if we were entering their capital. Their dresses were much richer than any thing we had observed in Russia, although all were uniform. Each person's habit consisted of a blue jacket, edged with gold and lined with silk, fastened by hooks across the chest. Beneath the jacket appeared a silk waistcoat, the lower part of which was concealed by the sash. Large and long trowsers, either of the same material as the jacket, or of white dimity, kept remarkably clean, were fastened high above the waist. and covered their boots. The sabre is not worn. except on horseback, upon a journey, or in war. In its stead is substituted a switch, or cane, with an ivory head: this every Cossack bears in his hand, as an appendage of his dress; being at all times prepared to mount his horse at a moment's notice. Their cap or helmet is the most beautiful part of the costume; because it is becoming to every set of features. It adds

considerably to the height, and gives, with the addition of whiskers, a military air to the most insignificant figure. They wear their hair short round the head, but not thin upon the crown: it is generally dark, thick, and quite straight. The cap is covered by a very soft and shining black wool. Some of them have civil and military distinctions of habit; wearing in time of peace, instead of the jacket, a long frock The sash is sometimes yellow, without buttons. green, or red, although generally black; and they wear large military gloves. There is no nation in the world more neat with regard to dress; and whether young or old, it appears to become them all. A quiet life seems quite unsuited to their disposition: they loiter about, having then no employment to interest them; and being devoted to war, seem distressed by the indolence of peace.

The Ataman, or Chiefofthe stanitza, approached House of us with very great respect and complaisance, man. as soon as we arrived. Notice at the same time was given to all the inhabitants, not to quit the town without his knowledge, until every thing the travellers might require should be ascertained and provided. He begged to conduct us to "quarters," as he expressed it; and brought us, for that purpose, to his own house, which he

gave up entirely to our use. It was pleasantly situate, above the Don, with an open covered arcade, or wooden gallery: in this gallery we breakfasted and dined, while we remained. His cave of provisions was in the court-yard; and he made his wife and daughters open it for our use. We had the curiosity to descend into this place. It was floored with ice; upon which we saw sterlet from the Don, game, and other luxuries. The house was perfectly clean and comfortable; so much so, that we could not resist the pressing invitation made to us of staying a short time, to study the manners of the Cossacks, in a town nearly as large as their capital.

It was amusing to observe the temporary respect they paid to the Ataman. If he convened any of the inhabitants on business, however trivial, they made their obeisance before him, standing bareheaded, as in the presence of a Sovereign: but the moment the assembly was dissolved, he passed unheeded among them, receiving no greater mark of respect than any of the other Cossacks. It is an office to which the election is annual; but if an Ataman be particularly popular, he may retain his station, by re-election, during many years. This however does not often happen. Our host was in his first year, and his

predecessors had generally changed when the time arrived. We soon perceived that the Cossacks are characterized by great liveliness and animation; that they are little disposed to a sedentary life, but fond of amusement, and violent when their passions are roused. their dances, drinking songs, and discussions, they betray great vehemence. They have abundance of excellent food, and as much brandy as they may think proper to drink. It is therefore surprising that order is so well maintained in their stanitzas.

CHAP.

However indisposed a traveller may be to Ideal Danlisten to those false alarms which the inhabitants gers of the Country. of every country raise in the minds of strangers who wish to explore any remote part of their territory, it is not possible at all times to disregard such relations, especially when they come from persons of the highest authority, and who pretend to accurate knowledge of the facts they attempt to substantiate. In Russia, there was not an individual, of any respectability, with whom we conversed upon the subject of our journey, who did not endeavour to dissuade us from the danger of traversing what was termed " the deserts of the Don Cossacks." The event, however, served to convince us of the misrepresentation, and absurdity of such statements.

CHAP. Among the Russians, indeed, we were constantly exposed to danger: either from imposition that it was hazardous to detect, or from insult that it was fearful to resent; and in both cases the consequences affected our security. In the first view of the Cossacks, we beheld a brave, generous, and hospitable people. If we questioned them concerning the dangers of the country, we were referred to districts tenanted by wandering Calmucks; yet we afterwards found no cause of reasonable alarm, even in the very camps of that singular race of men. Paulovskoy, they told us that the Emperor's courier had been stopped with the mail. doubted the fact in the first instance; but concluded, that if the mail had been stolen, the theft was committed by the Russians, who raised the clamour, and not by the Cossacks, to whom the robbery had been imputed. times of hostility the Russians found in the Cossacks a desperate and dangerous enemy; and many a bitter remembrance of chastisement and defeat induces them to vilify a people whom they fear. The Cossacks are therefore justified in acting towards them as they have uniformly done; that is to say, in withdrawing as much as possible from all communion with men whose association might corrupt, could never promote, the welfare of their

society. After these remarks, it must nevertheless be confessed, that we were compelled to take an escort with us throughout the Cossach territory, and to place a guard over our carriage at night; precautions, doubtless, often calculated to excite the ridicule of the people among whom we travelled; yet even the Cossachs themselves sometimes urged the necessity of so doing,—"on account," they said, "of the Calmucks."

One evil consequence arising from attention paid to tales of danger, is the habit it occasions of putting a false construction upon the most harmless and most trivial incidents. The first night of our residence among the Cossacks we were full of idle fancies. The Ataman was intoxicated, and set off, accompanied by his wife, into the country; leaving us in possession of his house. As we had heard a violent altercation without doors, and saw our host, in a corner of the court, frequently whispering to other Cossacks, and pointing to our carriage, the effect of the silly stories we had heard began to operate, and we imagined some preparation was making to rob us; for which purpose it was necessary to get rid of the Ataman and his wife, as they might otherwise be made responsible for our safety. The apprehension of our servants did not diminish the suspicion thus

excited; and we considered the plot as the more probable, because we knew that they had never before seen an equipage so attended. Since this happened, we had every reason to believe that the good old Ataman was only giving directions for our advantage, and, like all intoxicated persons, was making an important concern of the most trifling business, such as the cording and repairing our wheels, and a few other commissions which we wished to have executed. Travellers, so circumstanced. often raise an alarm about nothing; make a great stir to defend themselves against ideal danger; offend those who intended no injury; and finish, by congratulating themselves upon an escape, where there was no ground even for apprehensi on.

Voyage by Water. We received a visit, on the evening of our arrival, from he Ataman of one of the neighbouring stanitzas, who chanced to be in the place. He represented the voyage down the Don to Tcherkask as a pleasant, but a tedious undertaking; saying, that it would require at least a month for its performance. The mosquitoes also are very troublesome upon the water; and the passage is liable to impediments, from the frequent shallows of the river.

CHAP. XII.

Below the town, which stands upon the western bank of the Don, we beheld this river augmented to a most magnificent piece of water, rolling in a full and copious tide, and marking its progress, through a country otherwise sterile, by clumps of trees and flowers, and by an abundant vegetation near to its sloping sides: but all beyond is bare and desolate. We bathed frequently, and found the current very rapid. The fine sterlets caught here were often brought to regale us during our stay. We preserved one of them tolerably well; but they have been often engraved; and, were this not the case, a young sturgeon will give a very good representation of their appearance. Another sort of fish, of large size, is also taken in this river; it is like the bream in shape, but quite equal to the sterlet in flavour. We had one served at our table, weighing half a poud (eighteen pounds).

The women of this place are very beautiful. The shops are supplied with several articles of luxury, such as loaf-sugar, ribbands, costly silks, and other wares of large towns. Among the more numerous articles offered for sale were sabres. The Cossacks call this weapon Sabla; the Poles and Malo-Russians, Sabel. We observed the bag-pipe frequently in use. A kind

Amusements and Dances of the People. of puppets, common in Calabria, which are carried by the inhabitants of that part of Italy over all Europe, were much in vogue here, consisting of two small figures suspended by a string: this the piper fastens to his knee, or to one of his fingers; while the other end is held by a gimlet screwed into a table or floor; and, by the motion of the knee, the figures are made to dance to the tune. The Calabrians manage them with great dexterity, and often collect a crowd in the streets of London and Paris. We saw also the Cossack dance, which much resembles the dance of the Gipsies in Russia, and our English hornpipe. Like every other national dance, it is licentious. As the female recedes or approaches, the male dancer expresses his desire or his disappointment; yet so adapted is the figure of this dance to the small rooms of their houses, that the performers hardly move from one spot. The expression is conveyed by movements of the body, especially of the arms and head, accompanied by short and sudden shrieks, and by whistling. The method they exhibited of moving the head from shoulder to the other, while the hands are held up near the ears, is common dances of all the Tahtars, Chinese, and even to the inhabitants of the islands in the Pacific Ocean.

In the evening of June 16th, we left this hospitable stanitza, crossing the Don upon a raft. The people of the house, where we had been so Departure. comfortably lodged, positively refused to accept of any payment for the trouble we had given them. "Cossacks," said they, "do not sell their hospitality 1."

CHAP.

The view of Kasankaia, from the southern side of the river, is very fine. Its large church, with numerous domes, stands in the centre: to the right and left are numerous and neat wooden houses. The Don flows below, exhibiting in front, the busy raft, which is constantly employed conveying caravans across the ferry. In all parts of the river above Kasankaia, it seems to flow over a bed of chalk; and its banks, gently swelling upwards from the water, rise like the South Downs of Sussex, often disclosing the chalk whereof they consist. Farther down, and near to the water's edge, low copses of wood almost always accompany its course; but these diminish as it draws nearer to Tcherhash, the inhabitants of

<sup>(1) &</sup>quot;L'hospitalité est en usage par toute la Petite Russie; et un étranger qui y voyage n'a jamais besoin de faire de la dépense pour son logement et sa nourriture." Scherer Annales de la Petite Russie, tome I. p. 103. Paris, 1788.

which town derive all their wood from the Volga.

Steppes.

As soon as we had left Kasankaia, we entered the steppes in good earnest, with a view to traverse them, in their whole extent, to Tscherhash. They are not cultivated; but, bleak and desolate as their appearance during winter may be, they have during summer the aspect of a wild continued meadow. The herbage, rising as high as the knee, is full of flowers, and exhibits a very interesting collection of plants. No one collects or cuts this herbage. The soil, although neglected, is very fine. We passed some oaks, in the first part of our journey, with the largest leaves we had ever seen. Cossacks composing our escort galloped before us, bearing their long lances; and were of great use in clearing the road of caravans, and in tracing the best track where a carriage might expeditiously pass. We were pleased in surveying our little armed band, going at full speed; but thought it would avail us little. if the stories we had heard of banditti in the steppes were really true. For ourselves, we were destitute of any defensive weapons, excepting our sabres; and these were under lock and key, in the sword-case. We relied therefore solely on the Cossachs, who seemed quite

delighted even with the thought of a skirmish: proud of their employment, they scoured the plains, armed with pistols, sabres, and lances twelve feet in length.

CHAP. XII.

Thus escorted and accoutred, we proceeded to the distance of thirty versts before the evening: and passed the night in a spot full of swamps, stinking fens, and muddy pools. Near to these stagnant waters, a number of caravans had also halted. Mosquitoes were here in great number, and very troublesome. Our Cossacks passed the whole night upon the damp ground, and in the open air, almost naked, around our carriage. The atmosphere of such a country must in summer be pestilential. It resembled the Pontine Marshes in Italy; being full of reeds, bulrushes, and tall flags, in which was heard the constant clamour of frogs and toads, whose croaking overpowered every other sound during the night. But in the morning, the chorus of a great variety of birds, with the humming of innumerable insects, and the pleasing appearance of a flowery wilderness, gave a liveliness to the flat and wide prospect. The name of this place was Tichaia; and hereabouts the river Lazovay has its source. We followed River

River Lazovay.

<sup>(1)</sup> See the Vignette to this Chapter.

its tardy and almost stagnant waters through the *steppes*, to a place named from it, *Verchnia Lazovaia*. On its banks we observed the *Sinapis nigra* and *Convolvulus arvensis*, plants common in England.

Visit to a Camp of Calmucks.

We afterwards saw a camp of Calmucks, in the plain towards the right of our route. As we much wished to visit this people, it was thought prudent to send a part of our Cossack escort before, in order to apprize them of our inclination, and to ask their permission. The sight of our carriage, and of the party approaching with it, seemed to throw them into great confusion. We observed them running backwards and forwards from one tent to another, and moving several of their goods. As we drew near, on foot, about half-a-dozen gigantic figures came towards us, stark naked, excepting a cloth bound about the waist, with greasy, shining, and almost black skins, and black hair braided into a long queue behind. They began talking very fast, in so loud a tone. and in so uncouth a language, that we were a little intimidated. We shook hands however with the foremost, which seemed to pacify them, and we were invited into a large tent. Near to its entrance hung a quantity of horseflesh, with the limbs of dogs, cats, marmots,

rats, &c. drying in the sun, and quite black. Within the tent we found some women, although it were difficult to distinguish the sexes, so horrid and inhuman was their appearance. Two of them, covered with grease, were lousing each other; and it surprised us, that they did not discontinue their work, nor even look up as we entered. Through a grated lattice, in the side of the tent, we saw some younger women peeping, of more handsome features. but truly Calmuck, with long black hair, hanging in thick braids on each side of the face, and fastened at the end with bits of lead or tin. In their ears they wore shells, and large pearls of a very irregular shape, or some substance much resembling pearl. The old women were eating raw horse-flesh, tearing it off from large bones which they held in their hands. Others, squatted on the ground within their tents, were smoking tobacco, with pipes not two inches in length, much after the manner of Laplanders. In other respects, the two people, although both of Eastern origin, and both nomade tribes, bear little resemblance. The manner of living among the Calmucks is much superior to that of the Laplanders. The tents of the former are better constructed, stronger, more spacious, and contain many of the luxuries of life; such as very warm and good beds, handsome carpets



and mats, domestic utensils, and many instruments of art and science, painting and writing. The Calmuch is a giant, the Laplander a dwarf: both are filthy in their persons; but the Calmuch more so, perhaps, than the inhabitant of any other nation. We are not otherwise authorized in comparing together tribes so remote from all connection with each other, than by asserting, from our own observation, that both are Oriental, and that both are characterized by some habits and appearances in common; deferring, at the same time, all further illustration of the subject until a more appropriate opportunity. We shall have occasion to speak at large of the Laplanders, in another part of our Travels<sup>2</sup>.

Of Brandy distilled from the Milk of Marcs. Every one has heard of the *koumiss*, and the brandy, which the *Calmucks* are said to distil from the milk of mares. The manner of preparing these liquors has been differently related, and perhaps is not always the same.

<sup>(1)</sup> Those tents are of a circular form, with a hole at the top: they are constructed of canes, and covered with a thick felt made of camel's hair. In the *Calmuch* language they are called *Khabitha*; and being placed upon waggons during their migrations, have given their name to the summer vehicles of *Russia*.

<sup>(2)</sup> The Esquimaux Indians of America, the Greenlanders, and the Laplanders, speak the same language, and have the same swarthy complexion. When the Moravians effected their settlement in Labrador, the Greenland language was used, by their interpreter, with the natives.

They assured us that the brandy was merely distilled from butter-milk. The milk which they collect overnight is churned in the morning into butter; and the butter-milk is distilled over a fire made with the dung of their cattle, particularly of the dromedary, which makes a steady and clear fire, like peat. But other accounts have been given, both of the houmiss and of the brandy. It has been usual to confound them, and to consider the koumiss as their appellation for the brandy so obtained. By every information we could obtain, not only here, but in many other camps, which we afterwards visited, they are different modifications of the same thing, although different liquors; the koumiss being a kind of sour milk, like the Yourt of the Turks, and the beverage so much used by the Laplanders, called Pima; and the brandy, an ardent spirit obtained from koumiss by distillation. In making the houmiss, they sometimes employ the milk of cows; but never if mare's milk can be had; as the koumiss from the latter yields three times as much brandy as that made from cow's milk. The manner of preparing the koumiss is, by combining onesixth part of warm water with any given quantity of warm mare's milk. To this they further add, as a leaven, a little old houmiss, and agitate the mass till fermentation ensues. To produce CHAP. XII.

the vinous fermentation, artificial heat and more agitation is sometimes necessary. This affords what is called koumiss. A subsequent process of distillation afterwards obtains an ardent spirit from the koumiss. They gave us this last beverage in a wooden bowl, calling it vina. their own language it bears the very remarkable appellation of rack, and racky, doubtless nearly allied to the names of our East-India spirit, rack, and arrack. We brought away a quart bottle of it, and considered it as very weak bad brandy, not unlike the common spirit distilled by the Swedes and other Northern nations. Some of their women were busied making it in an adjoining tent. The simplicity of the operation, and of their machinery, was very characteristic of the antiquity of this chemical process. Their still was constructed of mud, or of very coarse clay; and for the neck of the retort they employed a cane. The receiver of the still was entirely covered by a coating of wet clay. The brandy had already passed over. The woman who had the management of the distillery, wishing to give us a taste of the spirit, thrust a stick, with a small tuft of camel's hair at its extremity, through the external covering of clay; and thus collecting a small quantity of the brandy, she drew out the stick, dropped a portion upon the retort, and, waving the instrument above her head, scattered the remaining liquor in the air. We asked the meaning of this ceremony, and were answered, that it is a religious custom, to give always the first drop of the brandy from the receiver to their God. The stick was then plunged into the receiver a second time; when more brandy adhering to the camel's hair, she squeezed it into the palm of her dirty and greasy hand, and, having tasted the liquor, presented it to our lips.

The covering of their tents consist of neat and well-made mats, such as we see brought from India: and also of felt, or coarse woollen cloths. Whenever a Calmuck marries, he must build one of these tents, and one also for every child he has by that marriage. If a husband die, his widow becomes the property of his brother, provided the latter choose to accept of her. A distinction between married and unmarried women is exhibited in the manner of dressing their hair. A married woman wears her hair braided, falling over her shoulders, and on each side of her face; but a virgin has only a single braid hanging down the middle of her back. Their tents were all of a circular form. Near to these we observed a party of their children, from the age of five to fourteen, playing at the ancient Grecian game (before mentioned as

314 CALMUCKS.

CHAP.

the vinous fermentation, artificial heat and more agitation is sometimes necessary. This affords what is called koumiss. A subsequent process of distillation afterwards obtains an ardent spirit from the koumiss. They gave us this last beverage in a wooden bowl, calling it vina. their own language it bears the very remarkable appellation of rack, and racky, doubtless nearly allied to the names of our East-India spirit, rack, and arrack. We brought away a quart bottle of it, and considered it as very weak bad brandy, not unlike the common spirit distilled by the Swedes and other Northern nations. Some of their women were busied making it in an adjoining tent. The simplicity of the operation, and of their machinery, was very characteristic of the antiquity of this chemical process. Their still was constructed of mud, or of very coarse clay; and for the neck of the retort they employed a cane. The receiver of the still was entirely covered by a coating of wet clay. The brandy had already passed over. The woman who had the management of the distillery, wishing to give us a taste of the spirit, thrust a stick, with a small tuft of camel's hair at its extremity, through the external covering of clay; and thus collecting a small quantity of the brandy, she drew out the stick, dropped a portion upon the retort, and, waving the instrument above her head, scattered the remaining of liquor in the air. We asked the meaning of this ceremony, and were answered, that it is a religious custom, to give always the first drop of the brandy from the receiver to their God. The stick was then plunged into the receiver a second time; when more brandy adhering to the camel's hair, she squeezed it into the palm of her dirty and greasy hand, and, having tasted the liquor, presented it to our lips.

The covering of their tents consist of neat and well-made mats, such as we see brought from India; and also of felt, or coarse woollen cloths. Whenever a Calmuck marries, he must build one of these tents, and one also for every child he has by that marriage. If a husband die, his widow becomes the property of his brother, provided the latter choose to accept of her. A distinction between married and unmarried women is exhibited in the manner of dressing their hair. A married woman wears her hair braided, falling over her shoulders, and on each side of her face; but a virgin has only a single braid hanging down the middle of her back. Their tents were all of a circular form. Near to these we observed a party of their children, from the age of five to fourteen, playing at the ancient Grecian game (before mentioned as

common in Russia) with knuckle-bones. We delighted them by making a scramble with a few copeeks. They were quite naked, and perfectly black. Farther off, a herd of their dromedaries were grazing.

Personal appearance of Calmucks.

Of all the inhabitants of the Russian empire, the Calmucks are the most distinguished by peculiarity of feature and manners. In personal appearance, they are athletic and revolting. Their hair is coarse and black; their language harsh and guttural. They inhabit Thibet, Bucharia, and the countries lying to the north of Persia, India, and China; but, from their vagrant habits, they may be found in all the southern parts of Russia, even to the banks of the Dnieper. The Cossacks alone esteem them, and intermarry with them<sup>2</sup>. This union sometimes produces

<sup>(1)</sup> The Astragalismus; in which game we find the origin of dice, chess, nine-pins, &c.

<sup>(2)</sup> In opposition to this remark, it is stated in Mr. Heber's Journal, that "Calmuch servants are greatly esteemed all over Russia, for their intelligence and fidelity;" and we recollect seeing some of them in that capacity among English families in Petersburg. The most remarkable instance ever known of an expatriated Calmuch, was that of an artist employed by the Earl of Elgin, whom we saw (a second Anacharsis, from the plains of Scythia) executing most beautiful designs among the ruins of Athens. Some Russian family had previously sent him to finish his studies in Rome, where he acquired the highest perfection in design. He had the peculiar features, and many of the manners, of the nomade Calmuchs.

women of very great beauty; although nothing is more hideous than a *Calmuck*. High, prominent, and broad cheek-bones; very little eyes, widely separated from each other; a flat and broad nose; coarse, greasy, jet black hair; scarcely any eye-brows; and enormous prominent ears; compose no very inviting countenance: however, we may strive to do it justice.



Their women are uncommonly hardy; and on horseback outstrip their male companions in the race. The stories related of their placing pieces of horse-flesh under the saddle, in order to prepare them for food, are true. They acknowledged that this practice was common among them during a journey, and that a stake so dressed became tender and palatable. In their large camps, they have cutlers, and other Arts.

CHAP. XII.

artificers in copper, brass, and iron; sometimes goldsmiths, who make trinkets for their women, idols of gold and silver, and vessels for their altars; also persons expert at inlaid work, enamelling, and many arts vainly believed peculiar to nations in a state of refinement. One very remarkable fact, confirming the observations of other travellers', may bear repetition; namely, that, from time immemorial, the more Oriental tribes of Calmucks have possessed the art of making gunpowder. They boil the efflorescence of nitrate of potass in a strong lye of poplar and birch ashes, and leave it to crystallize; after this they pound the crystals with two parts of sulphur, and as much charcoal; then, wetting the mixture, they place it in a caldron over a charcoal fire, until the powder begins to granulate. The generality of Calmucks, when equipped for war, protect the head by a helmet of steel with a gilded crest: to this is fixed a net-work of iron rings, falling over the neck and shoulders, and hanging as low as the eyebrows in front. They wear upon their body, after the Eastern manner, a tissue of similar work, formed of iron or steel rings matted together: this adapts itself to the shape, and yields readily to all positions of the body: and

Armour, & Weapons.

<sup>(1)</sup> Journal des Savans Voyageurs, p. 434.

ought therefore rather to be called a shirt, than a coat, of mail. The most beautiful of these are manufactured in Persia, and valued at the price of fifty horses. The cheaper sort are made of scales of tin, and sell only for six or eight horses each; but these are more common among the Chinese, and in the Mogul territory. Their other arms are lances, bows and arrows, poignards, and sabres. Only the richer Calmucks carry fire-arms; these are therefore always regarded as marks of distinction, and kept, with the utmost care, in cases made of badgers' skins. Their most valuable bows are constructed of the wild-goat's horn, or of whalebone; the ordinary sort, of maple, or thin slips of elm or fir, fastened together, and bound with a covering of linden or birch bark.

Their amusements are, hunting, wrestling, Recreaarchery, and horse-racing. They are addicted to drunkenness, although they hold drinking parties, continuing for half a day at a time, without interruption. Upon such occasions, every one brings his share of brandy and koumiss; and the whole stock is placed upon the ground, in the open air; the guests forming a circle, seated around it. One of them. squatted by the vessels containing the liquor, performs the office of cup-bearer. The young

not Condition

320 CALMUCKS.

CHAP.

women place themselves by the men, and begin songs of love or war, of fabulous adventure, or heroic achievement. Thus the féte is kept up; the guests passing the cup round, and singing the whole time, until the stock of liquor is expended. During all this ceremony, no one is seen to rise from the party; nor does any one interrupt the harmony of the assembly, by riot or intoxication. In the long nights of winter, the young people of both sexes amuse themselves with music, dancing, and singing. Their most common musical instrument is the balalaika, or two-stringed lyre; often represented in their paintings. These paintings preserve very curious memorials of the antient superstition of Eastern nations; exhibiting objects of Pagan worship which were common to the earliest mythology of Egypt and of Greece. The arts of Painting and Music may be supposed to have continued little liable to alteration among the Calmucks, from the remotest periods of their history. As for their dances, these consist more in movements of the hands and arms, than of the feet. In winter they play at cards, draughts, backgammon, and chess. Their love of gambling is so great, that they will spend entire nights at play; and lose in a single sitting the whole of what they possess, even to the clothes upon their body. In short, it may

be said of the Calmucks, that the greatest part of their life is spent in amusement. Wretched and revolting as they seem, they would be indeed miserable, if compelled to change their mode of living for that of a more civilized people. Both Gmelin and Pallas relate, that they deem a residence in houses so insupportable, that to be shut up in the confined air of a close apartment, even for a short time, when under the necessity of going into towns, and making visits of embassy or commerce, is considered by them with a degree of horror. Among the diseases caused by their diet and want of cleanliness, may be mentioned the itch: to this they are very subject. Malignant fevers are often fatal to them during the heat of summer. The venereal disease causes great ravages: it is said to prevail chiefly in those camps where their princes reside, and not to be often found among the lower They give to this disorder a name orders. very expressive of the estimation in which they hold their mode of life, by calling it "The house disease1." Having occasion hereafter to notice this people, we shall only now add the observations of one of the celebrated travellers before mentioned; who, after considering the privations

<sup>(1)</sup> Or, rather, "derived from those who live in houses."

CHAP. XII. to which they are exposed, places their situation in a point of view more favourable, perhaps, than we have done. "For the rest," says he, "to whatsoever degree of wretchedness the poorest of the Calmucks may be reduced, it is very rare to behold them dejected by sorrow, and they are never subdued despair. The generality, notwithstanding a mode of life apparently so adverse to health, attain to a robust and very old age. Their disorders are neither very frequent, nor very dangerous. Few become grey-headed at forty or fifty. Persons from eighty to a hundred years of age are by no means uncommon among them; and at that advanced period of life they still sustain with great ease the fatigue of horsemanship. A simple and uniform diet'; the free air they uninterruptedly respire; inured, vigorous, and healthy bodies; continual exercise, without care, without laborious employment; such are the natural causes of these felicitous effects."

Leaving this encampment, we continued to traverse the *steppes* in a south-westerly direction,

<sup>(1)</sup> It is difficult to reconcile this statement with the real diet of the Calmucks. Can that properly be deemed simple, which consists of the grossest animal food of all kinds, without admixture of vegetable diet, without bread, or any of the fruits of the earth?

and passed a very neat village belonging to a wealthy Greek, who, to our great surprise, had established a residence in the midst of these desolate plains. As we advanced, we perceived that wheresoever rivers intersect the steppes, there are villages, and a numerous population. A manuscript map of Tcherkask confirmed the truth of this observation. No maps have been hitherto published in Europe giving an accurate notion of the country. A stranger crossing the Cossack territory might suppose himself to be in a desert, although surrounded by villages. From the road, it is true, he will not often see these settlements; but frequently, when we were crossing a river, after believing ourselves to be in the midst of an uninhabited country, we beheld villages to the right and left of us, that had been concealed by the banks of the river; not a single house nor church of which would have been otherwise discerned. We were approaching, in an oblique direction, the Lazovai, now aug-



<sup>(2) &</sup>quot;Erected, or rather concealed," says GIBBON, accurately describing the dwellings of their forefathers, "in the depth of forests, on the banks of rivers, or the edge of morasses, we may not perhaps, without flattery, compare them to the architecture of the beaver; which they resembled in a double issue, to the land and water, for the escape of the savage inhabitant, an animal less cleanly, less diligent, and less social, than that marvellous quadruped." History of the Roman Empire, chap. xlii.

mented to a considerable river. As we drew near, its opposite banks rose considerably higher than the ordinary appearance of the country, with fine clusters of trees. Before we arrived at Acenovskaia, the country was even mountainous. On its western side we beheld a neat village, called Jernvchaia, pleasingly situate beneath the hills, with a new and handsome church. Indeed, the churches are everywhere good, and much superior to what we find in our country villages in England, both as to architecture and interior decoration. At the top of the mountainous elevation on the western side of the river, stood one of the largest of those tumuli which abound over all this country. They become more numerous, and appear of greater magnitude, nearer to the Don and the Sea of Azof. Finding the water clear, and the current rapid, we had the opportunity of bathing; and recommend the practice to all travellers, as essential to the preservation of health.

Acenov. skaia.

From Acenovskaia, we continued our route over steppes apparently destitute of any habitation. Dromedaries were feeding, the sole

<sup>(1)</sup> Acerbi informed us, that by constant bathing he escaped the fever to which travellers are liable from the bad air and heat of Lapland during summer.

tenants of these wild pastures. Mr. Cripps got upon the back of one of them, as the animal was kneeling: it rose immediately, and, with a very majestic pace, bore him towards the carriage. Our horses were so terrified at the sight, that they broke the ropes, and we had great difficulty in tranquillizing them. dromedary, having passed, made off into the plain, with his head erect, prepared, no doubt, to undertake an expedition to very distant regions; when, having satisfied his curiosity, Mr. Cripps descended from his lofty back, as from the roof of a house, and fell with some violence upon the ground; leaving the dromedary to prosecute his voluntary journey, which he continued as far as our eyes could follow him.

Innumerable inhabitants, of a smaller race, people these immense plains. Among the Bobac, number of them, is an animal which the natives Steppes. call Suroke; the Arctomys Bobac of zoölogists<sup>2</sup>. It grows here to the size of a large badger;

Suroke, or

<sup>(2)</sup> See Shaw's Zoology, vol. III. p. 120. Pl. 144.—In the first edition we had described this animal as the Alpine Marmot, with which naturalists have sometimes confounded it .- The holes, or receptacles, of the Bobac are lined with the finest hay; and it is said that the quantity found in one nest is sufficient for a night's provender for a horse.—The Bobac is the Mus Arctomys of Pallas.

and so much resembles the bear in its manner and appearance, that, until we became acquainted with its real history, we considered it as a non-descript animal, and called it Ursa minima subterranea. Such mistakes are not uncommon in zoölogy. Naturalists frequently add to the nomenclature of animals by superfluous appellations. A beautiful little quadruped, called Jerboa in Egypt, has been described in other countries as a distinct animal. under the various names of Mus jaculus, Subterraneous Hare, Vaulting Rat, Leaper, &c. &c. but it is the same creature everywhere, and bears to the kangaroo the same degree of relationship that a *lizard* has to the *crocodile*. We shall describe it more minutely hereafter. Our present business is with the Suroke; this is seen in all parts of the steppes; sitting erect, near to its burrow, whistling very loud upon the slightest alarm, and observing all around. It makes such extensive subterraneous chambers, that the ground is perforated in all directions, and the land is destroyed wheresoever this animal is found. Its colour is a greyish brown: it has five fingers upon each of its paws; these very much resemble human hands, and are used after the same manner. The mouth, teeth, and head, are like those of the squirrel; but the ears are shorter. Its fine eyes are round, full, dark,

and bright: the tail is short; the belly generally protuberant, and very large. It devours almost every thing it finds, with the greatest voracity; and remains in a state of torpor half the time of its existence. Many of the peasants keep surokes tame in their houses. We purchased no less than four: they lived and travelled with us in our carriage, thereby enabling us to study their habits. They were always playing, or sleeping, beneath our feet, to the great annoyance of our little pug-dog¹. The

<sup>(1)</sup> Having mentioned this little animal, it may be well to say something of the importance of its presence with us, for the advantage of other travellers. The precaution was first recommended to us by a Polish traveller in Denmark. Any small dog (the more diminutive the better, because the more portable, and generally the more petulant) will prove a valuable guardian, in countries where the traveller is liable to attacks from midnight robbers, and especially from pirates by water, as in the Archipelago. They generally sleep during the day, and sound their shrill alarum upon the most distant approach of danger, during the night. The author remembers an instance of one that enabled a party of mariners to stear clear of some shallows, by barking at a buoy, which, in the darkness of the night, they had not perceived. The instances in which our little dog was useful, it is needless to relate. But it may gratify curiosity to be informed, that, being naturally afraid of water, and always averse from entering it, he crossed all the rivers and lakes of Lapland, Sweden, and Norway, after his masters; accompanied them, during three years, in different climates, although detesting bodily exercise; and ultimately performed a journey on foot, keeping up with horses, from Athens, through all Greece, Macedonia, and Thrace; making the tour of the Archipelago, to Constantinople; and thence, in the same manner, through Bulgaria, and Wallachia, to Buchorest.

peasants universally give them the name of Wasky. They told us, that in the month of September their tame surokes retire to some hiding-place, and do not make their appearance again before the beginning of April. They either descend into some burrow, or conceal themselves where they may remain the least liable to observation, and sleep during the whole winter. To awaken them, during the season of their somnolency, materially injures their health, and sometimes kills them. They are most destructive animals; for they will gnaw every thing they find in their way; shoes, books, wooden planks, and all kinds of roots, fruit, or vegetables. They made havoc with the lining of our carriage; which was of morocco leather. As soon as they have done eating, they become so drowsy, that they even fall asleep in your hands, in any posture or situation, or under any circumstances of jolting, noise, or motion. When awake, they are very active; and they surpass every other animal in the rapidity with which they burrow in the earth. They resemble guinea-pigs in making a grunting noise; and when surprised, or much pleased, or in any degree frightened, they utter loud and short squeaks, resembling the sound of a person whistling.

Other animals common in the steppes are wolves and bears; also a quadruped called Biroke, of a grey colour, something like a wolf, very ferocious, and daring enough to attack men. The Cossack peasants, armed with their lances, sally forth on horseback, in pursuit of this animal. It has a long full tail, reaching to the ground. From the accounts given of it by the peasants, we suspected it to be the same animal described by Professor Pallas, as found in the environs of Astrachan, under the appellation Chakal, and said to be between a wolf and a dog; but whether it be the same kind of Jackal which is found in Syria and in Egypt, or not, we did not learn.

CHAP. The Biroke.

The most numerous of all the quadrupeds of The Suslic. the steppes, the whole way from Woronetz to Tcherkash, are the Suslics: by this name they are called throughout the country. Near the course of the Don, they absolutely swarm, and may be taken in any number. This interesting little animal is supposed to be the Mus Citillus of Buffon; and a description of it will now prove whether this be really the case or not. It makes a whistling noise, like the suroke; but it is much smaller, not being larger than a small weasel. It constructs its habitation under

ground with incredible quickness; excavating, first of all, a small cylindrical hole or well, perpendicularly, to the depth of three feet; thence, like a correct miner, it shoots out a level, although rather in an ascending direction. to prevent being incommoded by water. At the extremity of this little gallery it forms a very spacious chamber; and to this, as to a granary, it brings, every morning and evening, all it can collect of favourite herbage, of corn (if it can be found), of roots, and of other food. Nothing is more amusing than to observe its habits. If any one approach, it is seen sitting, at the entrance of its little dwelling, erect, upon its hinder feet, like the suroke, carefully noticing whatsoever is going on around it. In the beginning of winter, previously to retiring for the season, it carefully closes with sand the entrance to its subterraneous abode, to keep out the snow; as nothing annoys it more than water, which is all the Calmucks and Cossacks use in taking them; for the instant water is poured into their burrows, they run out, and are easily caught. The Calmucks are very fond of them as an article of food; but they are rarely eaten by the Cossacks. Their greatest enemy is the falcon: this bird makes a constant breakfast and supper of suslics. They have from two to

ten young ones at a time; and it is supposed, CHAP. from the hoard prepared, that the suslic does not sleep, like the suroke, during winter. All the upper part of its body is of a deep yellow, spotted with white. Its neck is beautifully white, the breast yellowish, and the belly a mixed colour of yellow and grey: it has, moreover, a black forehead, reddish white temples, and a white chin. The rest of its head is of an ash-coloured yellow; and the ears are remarkably small. Among the feathered race in the steppes, we particularly noticed. during this part of our journey, certain birds called Staritchi; or Elders, which appear in flocks; they are held by the people in superstitious veneration. One of these birds is about the size of a snipe: its colour is brown; but the breast is white; and its shape is very elegant.

Such are the observations which we made during the second day of our journey across the steppes. We halted at a place called Nature of Suchovskaia, and proceeded afterwards to Rosso-named in chinskaia, a single hut in the middle of the Russian Maps. waste. Yet such are often the villages, not to say towns and cities, which figure in the Russian maps. This place consisted of a single



dwelling, built of a few pieces of wood, and thatched by weeds and sedge, carelessly heaped. The surrounding hovels are outhouses for the post-horses. During summer, its *Cossack* inhabitants sleep upon the roof, among the thatch.

As it grew dark, a tremendous thunder-storm came on, and a very interesting spectacle was disclosed by the vivid flashes of lightning. The Cossack guard, as well as the people of the placed, had collected themselves upon different parts of the thatched covering of the hut and adjoining hovels, to pass the night. Every flash of lightning served to exhibit their martial figures, standing upright, in groups, upon the roof of the buildings, bowing their heads, and crossing themselves, beneath the awful canopy the sky then presented. All around was desolate and silent. Perhaps no association could serve to render a scene of devotion more striking. It is customary among the Cossacks, before they consign themselves to sleep, to make the sign of the cross, facing respectively the four quarters of the globe. A similar superstition, respecting four cardinal points of worship, exists among ignorant people, even in our own country. The author, when a child,

was taught by an old woman to offer the following singular prayer:

CHAP: XII.

"Four corners to my bed, Four angels over head: Mathew, Mark, Luke, and John, Bless the bed that I lie on."

A party of Cossacks arrived as pilgrims, Stragglers returning homeward from the war in Italy. Army. We afterwards met numbers, who had traversed on foot the whole of the immense territory from the Alps to the Don, and who arrived with scarcely a rag to their backs. They were loud in complaints against their unprincipled commanders. Some of them had learned a little of the Italian language; and made use of it in telling us that the Russian officers, having first stripped them of every thing they had, turned them adrift upon the frontier of Italy, to find their way home on foot. One of them assured us, that he had begged during the whole journey; and that before he left the Russian army, they had taken away his watch, and even his clothes. We gave them a little brandy; and the poor people of the hut brought them some broth, made with fish and wild herbs. They sat around it in a circle, eating all out of one bowl; and having ended their

CHAP. supper began to sing.—So relative is human happiness!

Distinction between Don.

We left Rossochinskaia on the eighteenth of Cossacks of June. All the Cossack inhabitants of the steppes the Steppes and of the from Kasankaia to Tcherkask, have light brown hair, and are a different race from the genuine Cossacks of the capital, and those dwelling in stanitzas along the Don. Lieutenant-Colonel Papof, a Cossack officer of the highest merit and talent, of whom we shall hereafter speak, told us that the people of the steppes were emigrants, of recent date, from Poland.

> It would be tedious to notice, upon every occasion, the extraordinary number of . tumuli, seen during the whole route; but the Reader is requested to bear in mind the curious fact of their being everywhere in view. Close to the post-house at Pichovskaia, the first place where we halted this day, there were two mounds of a very remarkable size; one on each side of the road. The horses here were without shoes, and the road was as excellent as it is possible to imagine. The whole country resembled one vast verdant lawn. Stories of danger were renewed: the lances of our Cossack escort were twelve feet in length; and an

unusual degree of caution prevailed among them, as to their means of defence. They provided themselves with fire-arms: these they said were now necessary; and a very sharp look-out was made, the Calmucks increasing in number as we advanced more into the interior.

We arrived at Kamenskaia, a stanitza upon Kamenthe Danaetz, generally written Donetz: we crossed this river by means of a floating bridge, as the post-house was upon the opposite side. The town made a great figure, as we descended towards the valley wherein it was situate; owing to its fine church, and its numerous gardens: the river itself, also, exhibiting a broad stream winding among the trees, had a noble appearance. We observed in the streets a kind of gingerbread for sale, which is common in our English fairs, and it is made into the same form. The Ataman was at his countryseat; and we were told, that all the principal Cossacks had their houses for summer residence in the country. Just before entering the town. a young Calmuch woman met us, sitting astride upon a horse laden with raw horse-flesh, which hung like carrion before her on either side. She was grinning for joy at the treasure she

had obtained: this we afterwards found to be really carrion. A dead horse, lying in the ditch surrounding the town on the land side, had attracted about thirteen dogs, which we found greedily devouring what remained; the Calmuck having contested the prize with them a few minutes before, and helped herself to as much of the mangled carcase as she could carry away. The post-master kept a tame suroke, as large as a common terrier, perfectly domesticated. This animal, he told us, only remained with him one half of the year; that it constantly retired, for the other six months, to a hole in the ground, near the house, and there buried itself. Upon the approach of spring, it regularly returned to its patron; resuming its former habits, sitting upright, and begging for bread and herbs as before. would always come to him, during the summer, when called by the name of Wasky; but all the bawling he could use, at the mouth of its burrow, never drew it forth in the winter season.

Iron Foundries of *Lugan*. Higher up the *Danaetz*, near the spot where it receives the *Lugan*, are the *Lugan iron-works* and *cannon-foundry*, belonging to the Crown: these, at the time we travelled in the *Cossack* 

territory, were under the direction of Sir Charles Gascoigne<sup>1</sup>. From thence the Emperor's artillery passes by water to the Black Sea. Sir Charles found very excellent coal at Lugan: in consequence of this discovery, and the convenience of situation for water-carriage, the foundry was there established.

The remarkable appellation of the river at Kamenshaia has perhaps already excited philological notice. In our maps it is written Donnez; and in those of Germany, Donetz. We paid the greatest attention to the pronunciation of the natives; particularly of those Cossack officers who, by their education, were capable of determining the mode of orthography best suited to the manner in which the word is spoken; and always found it to be Danaetz, although frequently pronounced, as if a T was before the D,  $\frac{\text{of the word}}{Tanais}$ . Tdanaetz, or Tanaets. But this is the name. or nearly so, that was given by the Antient

<sup>(1)</sup> The author is desirous to correct here an error of the former edition. There was nothing in the manner of Sir Charles Gascoigne's leaving his country, to warrant the notion entertained by some persons in Russia of his being exempted from the benefit of the British laws. He was formerly Director of the Carron Works in Scotland; and was solicited by the late Empress CATHERINE, through the medium of Admiral Greig, her First Lord of the Admiralty, to enter into her service; to this he agreed, and left Great Britain for Russia in 1786.

Greeks to the Don. Tanaïs. The reason of this may now be explained. When the word Tanais was introduced into their language, it had reference to another river, and not to the Don. The subject is curious; but it requires a better knowledge of the geography of the country, and better documents concerning the course of the rivers, than any map yet published can afford. We shall therefore accompany our own observations by an outline, faithfully copied from the latest surveys deposited in the Chancery at Tcherkask. Had it not been for the jealousy of the Russian police, we might have published another more extensive view of the whole territory of the Don Cossacks; calculated to manifest the prevailing ignorance concerning the courses of the rivers, and the general geography of all the country bordering the Sea of Azof. It was prepared for us, in consequence of an order from the Governor of the district, by a party of officers belonging to the Cossack army: but some agents of the police. apprized of the circumstance, endeavoured to excite a suspicion that we were spies, and we were not permitted to profit by their intended liberality.

In the first place, the Reader is requested, before he examines this Map, to suppose him-

self entering the mouth of the Don, and proceeding up the river, to the distance of about ninety-nine miles1 from its embouchure, and rather more than forty-six<sup>2</sup> above the town of Tcherkask. Here he would find the Danaetz. falling into the Don by two mouths separated from each other by a distance of ten or But the people have, for time twelve miles. immemorial, entertained a notion, that, before the Danaetz reaches the sea, it leaves the Don again, and, taking a north-westerly direction, falls into the Palus Maotis, to the north of all the other mouths of the Don. This northernmost mouth of the Don (represented in the annexed Map<sup>3</sup>), owing to the river whose waters its channel is supposed peculiarly to contain, is called Danaetz, and, to express either its sluggish current or its lapse into the sea, Dead Danaetz. The Greeks, steering from the Crimea towards the mouths of the Don, and, as their custom was, keeping close to the shore4, entered first this northernmost mouth of the river. It bore then, as it does now, the name of Danaetz, Tdanaetz, or Tanaets; it matters not which of

<sup>(1)</sup> One hundred and forty versts.

<sup>(2)</sup> Seventy versts.

<sup>(3)</sup> See Fig. 23. in the Map of the Mouths of the Don.

<sup>(4)</sup> It is still a mode of navigation in the Black Sea and the Sea of Azof.

these; for it will readily be admitted, that from any one of these appellations the word Tanais would be derived. Even in the present day, the analogy between the words is so striking, that, in hearing Tahtars and Cossacks name this branch of the Don, particularly if uttered with quickness and volubility, it seemed as frequently pronounced Tanais as Tanaetz. To distinguish this branch of the Don from the Danaetz, properly so called, they add to each an epithet; the latter being called the Northern, and the former the Dead Danaetz.

Camps of Calmucks.

We traversed continued steppes, from Kamenshaia. Camps of Calmucks were often stationed near the road. We visited several; but obtained little information worth adding to the description before given of this people. In one of those camps, containing not more than four tents, we found women only, busied in the distillation of brandy from milk. The men were all absent; perhaps upon some predatory excursion. The women confirmed what we had heard before, concerning the materials used for distillation: having made butter, they said, they were distilling the butter-milk for brandy. We could

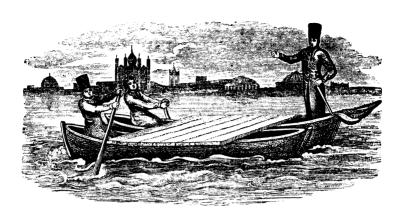
<sup>(1)</sup> The change from *D* into *T*, and *vice versa*, is one of the most common modifications to which language is exposed.

hardly conceive that brandy might be so ob- CHAP. tained; but to prove it, they tapped the still, as upon a former occasion, presenting a tuft of camel's hair soaked in brandy, that we might taste, and be convinced. During the latter part of this day's journey, we observed many dromedaries, grazing. We halted for horses at Dubovskaia. Immense caravans were passing towards the Ukraine. The very sight of their burden is sufficient to prove the importance of cultivating the steppes, where Nature only requires solicitation, in order to pour forth her choicest treasures. We noticed trains of from sixty to a hundred waggons, laden entirely with dried fish, to feed the inhabitants of the South of Russia, who might be supplied with better food from their own land than from all the rivers of the Cossacks.

We proceeded to Grivinskaia, and here passed the night; having travelled sixty-eight miles<sup>2</sup> this day, notwithstanding the delays curiosity had occasioned. In the morning of June 19th, we came to Tchestibaloshnia, meeting frequent parties of Calmuchs; and through Tuslovskaia, to the town of Åxay, upon the Don, a settlement

<sup>(2)</sup> One hundred and two versts.

belonging to the Cossacks of Tcherhask. As we drew nearer the river, the steppes were entirely alive with swarms of the beautiful little quadruped before described under the name of Suslic: some of these were white. Approaching Axay, numerous camps of Calmucks appeared in every direction, over all the country around the town. Some of their tents were pitched close to the place. Others, more distant, covered the lofty eminences above the Don.



## CHAP. XIII.

## CAPITAL OF THE DON COSSACKS.

Arrival at åxay—Public Entry—Reception by the Don Cossacks—Population of their Territory—View of the Don—Celebration of a Court Festival—Mode of Fasting—Analogy between the Don and the Nile—Natural Curiosities and Antiquities—Fishes—Extraordinary appearance of Tcherkask—Inhabitants and Public Buildings—Origin of the Cossacks—Causes of their Increase—Emigrations—Foundation of their Capital—Circassians—Commerce of Tcherkask—Polished Manners of the People—Remarkable Wager—Survey of the Town—Entire Houses moved—Diseases of the People—Greek Impostor—Departure from Tcherkask.

THE Postmaster of Tuslovskaia met us, as we drew near to Axay. He had, without our

XIII.

CHAP.
XIII.

Arrival at

Âxay.

Public
Entry.

knowledge, passed us upon the road, and given very absurd notice to the inhabitants, that a great General from England was upon the road to the town. A party of Cossach cavalry, armed with very long lances, came out to meet us, and, joining our escort, took their station in the The Postmaster, with his drawn sabre, rode bare-headed by the carriage-side; and in this conspicuous manner we made our entry. As the annual inundation of the Don had laid the streets of Tcherkask under water, its Chancery had been removed to this place, and almost all the principal families were in  $\mathring{A}xay$ . We found the inhabitants waiting our arrival, and the Cossack officers drawn out to witness it. The Ataman of Axay came to us immediately; and we took care to undeceive him with regard to our supposed generalship. It seemed to make no alteration, either in the respect paid to us, or the welcome they were disposed to give. Every possible attention and politeness were manifested. We expressed an inclination to proceed as far as Tcherkask the same evening. The Ataman observed, that the day was far advanced; that the current of the Don, swoln by the inundation, was extremely rapid and turbulent; and that he could not undertake to be responsible for our safety, if we persisted in our determination. He had

Reception by the *Don* Cossacks.

already provided excellent quarters, in a spacious and clean apartment, with numerous windows, a balcony commanding a view of the Don, and every protection that an host of saints, virgins, and bishops, whose pictures covered the walls, could afford. Their General was at his countryseat, ten miles from the town': an express was therefore sent for him, for his instructions concerning our future reception. In the mean time, sentinels were stationed at our carriage; and an officer, with Cossack soldiers, paraed constantly before our door. During the whole time we remained in their country, the same honours were paid to us; and although we frequently remonstrated against the confinement thus occasioned to the young officers, we never went out without finding the sentinels in waiting, and the officer at his post. The Ataman came frequently to offer his services; and the constant endeavour of the people seemed to be, who

<sup>(1) &</sup>quot;Most of the richer Cossacks have houses in Tcherkask, which they make their metropolis; but pass the greater part of their time in their farms, on the northern bank of the river. Platof, the Ataman, said he kept there two hundred brood mares. He had, however, no land in tillage, though he possessed a vineyard a little to the east of Axay. Of the wine produced from these vineyards, they vaunted greatly. The best always struck me as mixed with Greek wine, or raisins. The ordinary wines are very poor, and tasteless. Spirits are very cheap, and much drunk. Platof himself took a glass of brandy, with a spoonful of salt in it; as if brandy was hardly strong enough."

should shew us the greatest degree of kindness. Hearing us complain of the inaccuracy of the Russian maps, they brought from their Chancery (without any of those degrading suspicions which had so often insulted us) their own accurate surveys of the country, and allowed us free access, at all times, to their most authentic documents. The secretaries of the Chancery were ultimately ordered by their General to copy for us a survey of the whole territory of the Don Cossacks. That we were instigated to accept of the offer by any other motive than a desire of adding to the public stock of geographical knowledge, may perhaps require no proof. The Procurator employed by the Russian Government, however, thought otherwise; it being a maxim in the policy of that country, that "to enlighten, is to betray." This liberal intention of the hospitable Cossacks was therefore thwarted; although no menace of the Russian police can now prevent an acknowledgment, which would equally have been made if we had been enabled to communicate more interesting and valuable

<sup>(1) &</sup>quot;The Procureur (Procurator) is a kind of comptroller, or visitor; appointed to watch over the execution of the laws; to examine the decision of the courts of justice; to visit the prisons; attend the executions, &c. He is generally a native of a different province from that wherein he is stationed. At Tcherkash, he is always a Russian, at least not a Cossack."

Heber's Journal.

XIII.

information to the geographers of Europe. It is some consolation that we were allowed to delineate the different channels of the Don. towards its embouchure: this will be found a faithful representation. For the rest, it may be said, the course of the Don itself is not accurately given in our best maps; and of the other rivers falling into it, not even the names are noticed. Those steppes which are described as being so desolate, and which appear like a vast geographical blank in every atlas, are filled with inhabitants. Stanitzas are stationed along the numerous rivers traversing them; although the common route, by not following the course of any of those rivers, affords no knowledge of the number of the people. They contain one hun- Population dred stanitzas, or settlements, and two hundred of their Territory. thousand Cossack inhabitants<sup>2</sup>. Of this number. thirty-five thousand are in arms. There are also, in the territory of the Don Cossacks, thirty thousand Calmucks: five thousand bearing arms, as persons who are always ready for actual The last are not permitted to leave service. the country, although it be extraordinary how persons of their vagrant inclination and habits

<sup>(2)</sup> For a further account of their population, see the Note, extracted from Mr. Heber's MS. Journal, in a subsequent page, containing much valuable information.



can be restrained. It was before said of the Cossacks, that they are attached to the Calmucks, and even intermarry with them; but a Calmuck can never be taught to endure a domestic life. If compelled to live within walls, he would die of the spleen; and always exhibits uneasiness if there be any disposition towards confining him in a house.

View of the Don.

We had never beheld an acre of Asiatic territory; therefore the land upon the south side of the Don, although it consisted of flat and dreary marshes, afforded to us an interesting prospect. From our balcony we had a commanding view of the river: it appeared broad and rapid, extending towards those marshes. At a distance, eastward, we beheld Tcherkask, with its numerous spires, rising, as it were out of the water. Upon the European side we observed a neighbouring stanitza of considerable magnitude, stationed, like Axay, upon a lofty eminence above the water. The name Axay is a Tahtar word, signifying white water. The Don, in this part of its course, exhibits two colours. Near to Axay it appears white, because it is here shallow. A similar appearance may be observed from the Castle of Coblentz in Germany, where the Moselle falls into the Rhine: for some distance after the junction, the two rivers appear

flowing parallel to each other; exhibiting a CHAP. distinct and different colour which is peculiar to the respective water of each current. In the shallows of the Don, the Typha palustris flourishes luxuriantly. We found the inhabitants of Axay, and afterwards those of Tcherkask, devouring this plant raw, with as much avidity as if this article of diet had been connected with some religious observance. The stalks appeared in all the streets, and in every house, bound into little fascines about three feet in length, as our gardeners bind asparagus; these bundles were hawked about, or sold in the shops. The season for eating this vegetable had just commenced. The Cossacks, peeling off the outer cuticle, select near the root of the plant a tender white part of the stem; which, for about the length of eighteen inches, affords a crisp, cooling, and very pleasant article of food. We ate of it heartily, and became as fond of it as were the Cossacks; with whom, young or old, rich or poor, it is a most favourite repast. The taste is somewhat insipid; but in hot climates, this cool and pleasant vegetable would be highly esteemed. The Cossack officers, however, who had been in other countries, said that it is only fit for food when it grows in the marshes of the Don.

CHAP. XIII. Celebration of a Court Festival.

The morning after our arrival, the General, who was Commander-in-chief over all the district, including the town of Tcherkask, as the metropolis, came to Axay. The day was to be celebrated as a festival, in honour of the recovery of one of the Emperor's children from the smallpox inoculation. He invited us to dinner: and in the forenoon we accompanied him, with all the staff-officers, to a public ceremony in the church. Entering this building, we were much surprised by its internal magnificence. The screen of the altar was painted of a green colour, and adorned with gold: before it was suspended a very large chandelier, filled with tapers of green wax. This screen, and all the interior of the church, were covered with pictures; some of them being tolerably well executed, and all of them curious, owing to their singularity, and to the extraordinary figures they served to represent. Here were no seats, as in other Russian churches. The General placed himself against a wall on the right hand facing the sacristy, standing upon a step covered with a carpet, which was raised about four inches from the level of the floor. We were directed to place ourselves by his right hand. The other Cossacks, whether in military or civil dresses, stood promiscuously in the body of the church.

The priest, in very rich robes, with his back towards the people, was elevated upon a kind of throne, placed beneath the chandelier, and raised three steps from the platform, facing the great doors of the sacristy, which were shut. Over these doors there was a picture of the Virgin; and before it, suspended by a string, were two wooden angels, joined back to back, like the figures of Janus, bearing candles in their hands. Whenever the doors of the sacristy were thrown open, the wooden angels were lowered before the centre of the entrance: here they were whirled about in a most ludicrous manner.

As soon as the ceremony commenced, the priest, standing upon the throne, loosened a girdle, bound across his breast and shoulders, whereon was an embroidered representation of the cross. This he held between his fore-finger and thumb, repeating the service aloud, and touching his forehead with it; while the people chaunted responses, and were busied in crossing themselves. The vocal part of the ceremony was very solemn. The clear shrill voices of children placed amongst the choristers, reaching to the dome of the church, and seeming to die away in the air, had a most pleasing effect. It is the same in all the *Russian* churches;

and perhaps there is nothing with which it may be more aptly compared than the sounds produced by an Æolian harp. The words they use are Russian; and these are everywhere the same, "Lord have mercy upon us!" We did not find them altered even among the Cossacks; it was still "Ghospodi pomilui!" but trilled

" In notes with many a winding bout Of linked sweetness long drawn out."

At last there was an interval of silence: after this, other voices, chaunting solemn airs, were heard within the sacristy. The door was then thrown open; and a priest, bearing upon his head a silver chalice, containing the consecrated bread, covered with a white napkin, made his appearance. He was preceded by others, who advanced with censers, dispersing incense over the doors of the sacristy, the pictures, the priest, the General, the officers, and the people. After some other ceremonies, bread was distributed among the congregation: then those who came out of the sacristy having retired, its doors were again closed, and prayers were read for all the Royal family;

<sup>(1)</sup> It is an antient Heathen prayer. Vossius says that Κύριε ἐλέησον was a usual form of prayer among the Gentiles as well as the Jews. So Arrian, Τον Θεὸν ἐπικαλούμενος, δεόμεθα αὐτοῦ, Κύριε ἰλέησον." "Calling upon God, we pray, Lord have mercy upon us!" Arrian. Epict. lib. ii. c. 7.

their names being enumerated in a tone of voice and manner resembling that of a corporal or a serjeant at a roll-call. Passages were also read from the Psalms; but the method of reading, in Russian churches, cannot easily be described. The young priests who officiate, pride themselves upon mouthing it over with all possible expedition, so as to be unintelligible, even to the Russians; striving to give to a whole lesson the appearance of a single word of numberless syllables. Some notion may be formed of this bruiting, by hearing the crier in one of our courts of justice, when he administers the oath to a jury.

The dinner given by the General, after this Mode of ceremony, served to prove, that among Cossacks, as elsewhere, religious abstinence by no means implies privation as to eating or drinking. We were taught to expect a meagre diet; but we found the table covered with all sorts of fish, with tureens of sterlet soup, with the rich wines of the Don, and with copious goblets of delicious hydromel or mead, flavoured by juices of different fruits. We took this opportunity to request the General's permission to open one of the tumuli in the neighbourhood. It was granted, and an order was given for thirty of the Cossack soldiers to assist us in the under-

taking: but afterwards, when we had assembled our workmen, an alarm was spread, and speedily increased, by the observations of an ignorant physician, that the plague might be thus communicated to the people: in consequence of which we were forced to abandon the design. Several of the Cossacks, nevertheless, assured us that they had formerly opened several mounds; and affirmed that they had found in them bones of men and of horses. Sometimes, they said, (and this, if true, would be indeed remarkable,) that gun-barrels were discovered in these tombs, exhibiting very antient workmanship. A Cossack officer shewed to us a very extraordinary weapon of this nature, which he declared had been discovered in one of the mounds in the steppes. But, notwithstanding all that may be urged concerning any knowledge which the Chinese and Oriental hordes are supposed to have possessed of gunpowder before its use in Europe, it must appear evident that such weapons were derived from the inhabitants of Poland, who employed them with matchlocks; yet the officer alluded to had no motive for deviating from truth. Other things, (such as vessels of terra-cotta, and instruments of war, common to antient nations,) said to have been found in these heaps, are more consistent with probability.

In the evening of this day we embarked upon the Don for Tcherkask, accompanied by Lieutenant-Colonel Alexi Gregorivitch Papof. To this officer we were indebted for instances of hospitality and polite attention, such as strangers might vainly expect in more enlightened cities of Europe. His education had been liberal, although received in the marshes of the Don; and his accomplishments might have graced the most refined society, although acquired among the natives of Tcherkash1.

In almost all its characteristics the Don Analogy bears resemblance to the Nile. It has the same the Don regular annual inundation, which covers a

<sup>(1)</sup> Colonel Papef has since published an account of the Don Cossacks, in a Work which was printed at Charkof in 1814. Mr. Heber in his observations on Axay, has offered a genuine tribute to the enlightened minds of the Cossacks of the Don. "There is here a very decent Kabak, with a billiard-table, and a room adorned with many German engravings; and one English print, that of The Death of Chevalier Bayard. The Cossacks, having never heard of the Chevalier sans reproche, called it The Death of Darius. On my asking if Bourbon was Alexandro Macedonsky, they answered, to my surprise, that he was not present at the death of Darius, and shewed themselves well skilled in his history, which one would hardly expect." Heber's MS. Journal.

<sup>&</sup>quot; Education among the Cossacks is not so low as is generally thought, and it improves daily. All the children of Officers are sent to the academy of Tcherkask, and learn French, German, &c. It was holiday-time when we were there; but their progress was well spoken of." Ibid.

great extent of territory. Over this we now passed by water to Tcherkask. The water retires in the month of July or August. The same aquatic plants are found in both rivers; tall flags, reeds, and bulrushes, sometimes rising to the height of twenty feet. The manner of their entrance into the sea, by several mouths, is also the same; forming small islands, as in the Delta, with fens and morasses. Both one and the other serve as boundaries to two principal quarters of the globe. When the waters retire, the astonishing variety of insects might induce a zealous entomologist to visit the Don. if it were only on their account. During the inundation, when the waters were at the highest, we observed about thirty different kinds of flies, at the same instant, upon the tables of our apartment. Many of these we collected, but they were too much injured in the subsequent journey to be delineated. The whole course of the Don is about six hundred and sixty-six miles. It rises near Tula, in a lake called Ivan Ozero, or St. John's Sea. Below Woronetz, it is from three hundred to six hundred fathoms broad; and of sufficient depth for ships of burthen, from the middle of April to

<sup>(1)</sup> One thousand versts.

the end of June: during the rest of the year the water is so low, that upon several of the shallows it is not above eighteen inches deep2. In the spring floods it rises from sixteen to eighteen feet, and the current is very rapid. The principal rivers falling into it are, the Danactz, the Woronetz, the Choper, the Medvéditz, and the Ilavla; but there are others, unnoticed hitherto by geographers, not perhaps of equal importance, although entitled to a place in maps of the country, owing to the number of inhabitants found upon their shores.

About twenty miles below Woronetz, close to Natural the river, near a town called Kastinskoy, Gmelin and Antithose deposits of fossil observed one of elephants' bones, of which there exist such wonderful remains in Siberia, at the mouths of rivers falling into the Icy Sea. These bones are described as lying in the greatest disorder; teeth, jaw-bones, ribs, vertebræ, not mineralized, but in their natural state, having only sustained a partial decomposition. The antiquities of the

Curiosities quities.

<sup>(2)</sup> Lord Whitworth's Account of Russia, p. 120. Strawberry Hill edit. 1788.

<sup>(3)</sup> Tableau abrégé de l'Empire de la Russie, par Pleschtjeief, p. 23, Moscou, 1796.

<sup>(4)</sup> Journals des Savans Voyageurs, p. 84.

Don are also worthy of a more particular description than can now be afforded. A tradition exists in the country, that Alexander the Great passed the Don, and built a city, or a citadel, upon the river, at a place called Zimlanskaia, two hundred miles above the town of Tcherhask, where the best Don wine is now made. Some insignificant traces of such a work, are still said to be visible. At General Orlof's house were two Stélæ of marble, actually brought from thence. The Cossacks are too little interested in such matters to invent tales of this kind: and they would do so the less where no inquiry was made to instigate them. The information, such as it is, was given spontaneously; and, indeed, the circumstances of their tradition are somewhat corroborated by reference to antient history. The  $\Sigma TH \Lambda AI$  or Pillars' of Alexander were, according to Ptolemy, in Asiatic Sarmatia, and in the vicinity of the Tanäis<sup>2</sup>. The Altars BOMOI of Alexander were on the

<sup>(1)</sup> The reader will pardon the author's reference to his account of the Cambridge Marbles, for a more particular description of the Monumental Pillar called Stêle; for this word having been almost always improperly translated, has given rise to much error in our notions of antient history.

<sup>(2) &#</sup>x27;Επίχουσι δὲ καὶ οἱ μὲν 'Αλεξάνδρου ΣΤΗΛΑΙ. Ptolomæi Geogr. lib. v. p. 264. Edit. Par. 1546.

European side of the river2: of these we shall have occasion to speak hereafter. We heard, moreover, of coins of Alexander; but none were to be seen. Perhaps, among the numerous Greeks who reside in Tcherkash, both spurious and genuine coins of Alexander may have been found, and thus have given foundation to the report. Of the marble Stêlæ, however, the history is unequivocal; because General Orlof himself, who possessed them, and who issued orders for their removal from Zimlanskaia, gave to us the intelligence. The boats upon the Don exhibit the most antient form of vessel used for navigation: that of a canoe, scooped from a single tree, consisting of one piece of timber: in this they move about with a single paddle. Sometimes, as in the South Seas, they join two of those canoes by transverse planks laid across, and so form a kind of deck, capable of conveying considerable burthens1. breadth of the river at Axay, at this season of the year, appeared to be at least half a mile. The current is rapid, and even turbulent. The fishes caught in it are much too numerous to be mentioned, as perhaps there is no river in the

<sup>(3)</sup> Ptolemæi Geogr. ibid. p. 142.

<sup>(4)</sup> See the Vignette to this Chapter, from a drawing by Mr. Heber.



world affording a greater variety, or in greater perfection. Among the principal are, the beluga, the common sturgeon, the sterlet, sudak, trout, Prussian carp, tench, pike, perch, water-tortoises, and crawfish of an enormous size. Some of the last, equal in size to our lobsters, are caught in great abundance, by sinking small cylindrical nets, about six inches in diameter, baited with pieces of salted fish. They sold at the rate of two-pence (English) per hundred; and in certain seasons of the year the same number may be had for half that sum. The beluga is the largest eatable fish known. In the kidneys of very old belugas are sometimes found culculi, as large as a man's fist. Professor Pallas gave us a concretion of this nature, which Doctor Tennant has since analyzed: it consists almost wholly of phosphat of lime. The lower sort of people keep these culculi as talismans, for the cure of certain disorders. Strahlenberg relates that he saw a beluga fifty-six feet long, and near eighteen feet thick. In the Don they seldom exceed twelve feet in length. This fish, in its shape resembles the sturgeon. One of the oldest fishermen upon the Don possessed a secret, enabling him to ensuare the largest belugas; but he would not communicate to any one his valuable discovery. We saw him fishing at a considerable. distance from our boat, and could distinctly

perceive that he plunged a hollow cylinder vertically into the river, causing a noise under water, like the bursting of an air-bubble: this might be heard from the shore, on either side.

CHAP.

The appearance of Tcherhash, viewed from Extraordinary Apthe river, affords a most novel spectacle. pearance of Tcherkash. Although not so grand as Venice, yet it somewhat resembles that city. The entrance to it is by broad canals, intersecting it in all parts. On each side, wooden houses, built on piles, appear to float upon the water: to these the inhabitants pass in boats, or by narrow bridges only two planks wide, with posts and rails, forming a cause-way to every quarter of the town. As we sailed into this city, we beheld the younger part of its inhabitants upon the Inhabihouse-tops, sitting upon the ridges of the sloping roofs, while their dogs were actually running about and barking in that extraordinary situation. During our approach, children leaped from the windows and doors, like so many frogs into the water, and in an instant were seen swimming about our boat. Every thing seemed to announce an amphibious race: not a square inch of dry land could be seen: in the midst of a very populous metropolis, at least one half of its citizens were in the water, and the other half in the air. Colonel Papof conducted us to

the house of a General, the principal officer and Ataman of Tcherkash<sup>1</sup>. This person was a merchant, and very rich. His house like all those we saw afterwards, was extremely neat, and elegantly furnished. Upon the walls of the apartments were French and English prints: among others, we noticed one, a very fine engraving, taken from a picture of more than common interest. It represented Rousseau, in his last moments, desiring his housekeeper to open the window, that he might once more behold the face of Nature. The General, having requested that we would accept of his services while we remained in the city, appointed an officer to attend us, to provide us with sentinels, and whatsoever else might be deemed necessary.

The town of *Tcherhash* is divided into eleven *stanitzas*, and contains fifteen thousand inhabitants. The number of houses amounts to three thousand; allowing, upon the average, five persons to each. This, from all we could learn, is the true state of the population. Here

<sup>(1) &</sup>quot;The internal government of Tcherkash is exercised, under the Ataman, by a Master of Police, and a Chancery of four persons. The Police master, and, on some solemn occasions, the Ataman, is distinguished by a large staff, with a silver filligree head resembling that of a drum-major." Heber's MS. Journal.

are seven churches; four built of stone, and three of wood. One of the latter description is for Tahtar worship, the Tahtars having a Buildings. stanitza in Tcherkask peculiar to their own people. Their religion is Mahomedan; and their church perfectly unadorned, being built with the utmost simplicity, and containing only a little recess, with a pulpit for the priest, and a gallery for boys and young men. The elders only enter the lower part of the building; this is covered with carpets: and, as in Turkey, no one is permitted to enter wearing boots or shoes. Nevertheless, upon this sacred floor they transact their commerce; for we found a Tahtar squatted, casting up his accounts, and writing, with all his commercial papers around him.

The first church erected in Tcherkash was founded by Peter the Great, as an inscription placed in the wall implies; but it has suffered frequently from fire, as indeed have all the other churches. It is now of stone; and contains a handsome screen, painted a bright green colour, and richly gilded, as at Axay. They burn, moreover, green wax candles. In this church are kept what they call their regalia; applying this term to republican, rather Regalia. than to regal, ensigns of distinction. These

CHAP. XIII.

were exhibited for our inspection, and consisted chiefly of presents from different sovereigns, standards, and embroidered flags bearing the imperial arms; politic donations, serving as memorials, lest the Cossacks might forget to what empire they belonged. Here we saw lances fashioned after the Asiatic manner, with tufts of fine camel's hair hanging from the point. Perhaps the origin of such an appendage may be referred to those barbarous periods when Oriental nations drank the blood of their enemies. An instrument of the same form has been already described; it is used by the Calmucks, for drinking brandy; they thrust a small lance with a tuft of camel's hair into the stills containing the spirit they procure from mare's milk, and squeeze the tuft into the palm of the hand, in order to drink what it has thus absorbed! With these lances were also preserved silver-headed staves of their Atamans; illuminated and beautiful manuscripts, chiefly certificates of the brave conduct of their people in war, sent as testimonials by various sovereigns whom they had served; and a map of their territory, by the hand of the late Empress CATHERINE. The standards she presented to

<sup>(1)</sup> See p. 314 of this Volume.

them are extremely costly. Great part of their regalia was burned in one of the terrible conflagrations to which their town has been exposed; and among the things then lost, were some presents from Peter the Great. There still remained one of his gifts, very characteristic of that extraordinary man. Among the rich staves of ebony, silver-headed, and magnificently adorned, which different sovereigns have sent to be borne by the Ataman, there appeared one which was destitute of any other ornament than what Nature had bestowed. Of this they were more proud than of all the rest. It was like the club we see usually represented with the Figure of Hercules; that is to say, of plain unadorned wood, although covered with sturdy knots, and calculated for the hands of a giant. In the same church was also suspended the singular picture of "The Virgin with the Bleeding Check," but with a remarkable addition to the usual representation. Below the figure of the Virgin, a hand appeared painted of the natural size, as if it had been cut off and fastened to the picture: a knife also was placed by the hand. They related that a priest having struck a picture of the Virgin, wounded her in the cheek, which ever afterwards continued to bleed; but immediately the blow was made, the hand of

the priest came off, and remained, with the knife, adhering to the picture.

There is another stone church in Tcherkask which suffered more recently from fire. About four years ago, the inhabitants undertook its reparation, and erected a screen of great magnificence, an astonishing piece of workmanship for this part of the world. It is built in the Grecian taste, and consists of fourteen Corinthian columns, covered entirely with burnished gold. There are, besides, Corinthian pilasters; also paintings in a more modern style, and more pleasing than the stiff appearance usually exhibited by such pictures in the Russian churches.

Almost all the other public edifices in *Tcher*hash are of wood. They are as follows:

1. The Chancery, where the administration of justice, and all other public business, is carried on.—This building contains their papers, records, and other documents. One room is appropriated to their assembly for public debates: this much resembles our House of Commons. It contained the Emperor's portrait; and it was more like him than any we had seen. When a general assembly is convened, it consits of a President, with all the Generals,

Colonels, and Staff-officers. Their Councils relate not only to military affairs, but to all business which concerns the public welfare.



- II. Another Court of Justice, called Sclaves-NESUT, signifying "Justice by Word."—The assemblies here answer to our quarter-sessions. Parties who have any disagreement come with their witnesses, and state their grievances. Each receives a hearing, and afterwards justice is decided.
- III. The Public Academy: here their youth receive instruction in geometry, mechanics, physics, geography, history, arithmetic, &c. &c.
  - IV. The APOTHECARIES' HALL.
- v. The Town Hall of the eleven stanitzas into which the town is divided.
- vi. Six Prisons: four of these are for males and two for females.—The prisoners are suffered to go about in their chains, for the purpose of begging.

The Shops are very numerous; they are kept chiefly by *Greeks*, and contain the produce of *Turkey*; as pearls, cloth, shawls, tobacco, fruit, &c. There are also two Public Baths; and each *stanitza* has its respective tavern, for liquors, brandy, wine, &c.; likewise its *traiteur*, or cook's shop, for victuals. Every Saturday evening a ceremony takes place in all

CHAP. XIII. the churches, called "The benediction of bread:" upon these occasions, five white loaves are placed in the middle of each church; symbols of those with which Christ fed the multitude. The people then pray, that, "as with five loaves he fed five thousand, he would vouchsafe a sufficiency of corn in the country for the bread of its inhabitants, and bless it for their use."

Origin of the Cos-sacks.

It is uncertain whence a notion originated, that the Cossacks are of Polish origin; but, as it has become prevalent, a seasonable opportunity now offers to prove that it is founded in error. The Cossacks have been acknowledged, as a distinct people, nearly nine hundred years. According to Constantine Porphyrogenetes, they were called Casachs in the age of that writer. This name is found in the appellation of a tribe residing near Caucasus. "And beyond the Papagian country," says he', " is the country called Casachia; but beyond the Casachs are the summits of Caucasus." Our countryman, Jonas Hanway, calls the Don Cossacks "a species of Tahtars<sup>2</sup>." Storch, who has written

<sup>(1)</sup> Καὶ ἄνωθεν τῆς Παπαγίας χώρας ἐστὶν ἡ χώρα ἡ λεγομένη ΚΑΣΑΧΙΑ ἄνωθεν δὲ τῆς ΚΑΣΑΧΙΑΣ ὅρη τὰ Καυκάσια εἰσίν. Constantinus de Administrand. Imper. in fin. cap. xlii. p. 133. Lugd. Bat. 1611.

<sup>(2)</sup> Hanway's Travels, vol. I. p. 97.

fully and learnedly on the subject, although he admits the resemblance they bear to Tahtars, in their mode of life, constitution, and features. insists that they are of Russian origin<sup>2</sup>. Scherer, who has appropriated a work entirely to the investigation of their history, and continually inculcates the notion of their Polish origin, nevertheless opens his work with an extract of a different nature; but it has all the air of a fable 3. It is taken from Nestor's Russian Annals. A Russian Prince, and Cossack Chief, at the head of their respective armies, agree to determine their differences by a wrestling-match. which ends in the assassination of the Cossack by the Russian. This event is followed by the subjugation of the Cossack territory 4. To have seen the Cossacks, and to have resided among them, is sufficient to establish a conviction that they have nothing in common with the Russians of the present day, except the language they use. Let us pay some attention at least to what they

<sup>(2)</sup> Tableau Historique et Statistique de l'Empire de Russie, par Storch. Edit. Française, tom. I. p. 55. See particularly p. 24 of the Notes of that volume.

<sup>(3)</sup> They are often described as a branch of the *Poles*, who migrated in modern times to the marshes of the *Don*. The observation of *Scherer*, concerning their language also, strengthens the notion of their *Polish* origin: "La langue des Cosaques est un dialecte de la Polonoise, comme celle-ci l'est de l'Esclavon." Annales de la Petite Russie, par Scherer, tom. 1. p. 17. Paris, 1788.

<sup>(4)</sup> Scherer, Tableau de la Petite Russie, tom. I. p. 9.



say of themselves. The Cossacks of the Don relate, that a party of their countrymen being engaged in their usual occupation of hunting, near the range of Mount Caucasus, met a number of people, with whom they were unacquainted, going towards the East; and having inquired who they were, the strangers answered, that they were emigrants from Poland, who had fled from the oppression of their nobles, and were proceeding to Persia, to join the troops of that country against the Turks. The Cossacks told them, they might spare themselves the trouble of so long a march in order to exercise hostilities against the Turks: and persuaded the Poles to return with them to the town of Tcherkask, where they would find an asylum, and whence, in concert with their own forces, they might attack the fortress of Azof. Assisted by these auxiliaries, and with only four pieces of cannon, all the artillery they possessed at that time, they laid siege to Azof, which fell into the hands of the allied army. From the circumstances of this alliance, first enabling the Cossacks to make a figure among the nations at war with Turkey, may have been derived the erroneous notion of their having migrated from Poland. The Cossacks of the Don, according to the account the best instructed give of their own people, (and they are much better qualified to write their own history

than any of the Russian Academicians,) are a mixture of various nations, principally of Circassians, Malo-Russians, and Russians, but also of Tahtars, Poles, Greeks, Turks, Calmucks, and Armenians. In the town of Tcherkask alone, and in the same street, may be seen all these different people at the same time, each in the habit peculiar to his own nation. A considerable proportion of the inhabitants have ever been refugees from Turkey, Greece, or from other countries. Concerning the original establishment of Tcherkask, they relate, that it was founded by refugees from Greece, to whom the people of Azof denied admission, and who, in consequence, proceeding farther up the river, came to this island, where they made a settlement, giving to the place a name derived from the people upon whose frontier it was situate, and with whom they afterwards were intermingled. The name of the town, although pronounced Tcherkasky, is written Tcherimplying "The small village of the KASK. Tcherkas," pronounced generally Tcherkass, or as we write it, Circassians. Thus, from a small settlement of rovers, augmented principally by intercourse with the neighbouring Circassians. has since accumulated, like a vast avalanche, the immense horde of the Cossacks. Before the middle of the tenth century, they had already reached the frontier of Poland, and had com-

menced an intercourse with the people of that country: this was often attended with an augmentation of their horde by the settlement of Polish emigrants among them. Their first notable armament is said to have been in the year 9481, when the Greek Emperor employed them as mercenaries in his war against the Turks. their address in archery, their neighbours had given them the name of Chozars and Chazars, under this latter appellation they are frequently mentioned by Constantine Porphyrogenetes, and their country called Chazaria2. The Greek Emperor, for the services they rendered, sent them, with assurances of protection, and recommendatory letters, to the Polish Sovereign, requesting that, in future, their appellation might be Cossacks, and not Chozars<sup>3</sup>. As to the origin of that name, some will have it to be derived from a Tahtar word signifying An armed  $man^4$ ; others, from the sort of sabre they use; others, from a word which signifies a Rover; others again pretend, that the Poles called them Cossacks from a word in the Polish language implying a Goat, because they formerly wore the skins of that animal<sup>5</sup>. Scherer, objecting to this last

<sup>(1)</sup> Scherer, Tableau de la Petite Russie, tom. 1. p. 67.

<sup>(2)</sup> See Const. Porphyrogenetes, cap. 10, 12, 13, 39, &c.

<sup>(3)</sup> Scherer, ibid. p. 71.

<sup>(4)</sup> Storch, Tableau de la Russie, tom. 1. p. 55.

<sup>(5)</sup> See "A Discourse of the Original of the Cossacks," by *Edward Brown*, p. 1. *Lond*. 1672.

XIII.

derivation, substitutes another still more frivolous, and maintains it to have been taken from Kossa, a small promontory<sup>6</sup>. In this wild pursuit of etymology, we might also affirm, that Casaca, in Spanish, signifies precisely the sort of coat they wear, answering to our English word Cassock', did not Peyssonnel much more rationally, and perhaps incontestably, explain the origin of their appellation. "The land of the Chazacks," says he<sup>8</sup>, "formed a part of that country now denominated Circassia, properly so called. In this district of Chazakia, according to my opinion, we ought to seek the origin of the Cossachs of the present day." This observation is actually confirmed by facts already related, and by the extract from Constantine cited in a former page: although so general became the migrations of this people, that their colonies now extend from the banks of the Dnieper to the remotest confines of Siberia. According to their different emigrations and settlements, they are at present distinguished by the various names of Malo-Russian Cossacks, Don Cossacks, Cossacks of the Black Sea, of the

<sup>(6)</sup> Scherer, Tableau de la Russie, tom. 1. p. 67.

<sup>(7)</sup> See Letters concerning the Spanish Nation, by the Rev. E. Clarke (the author's father), p. 338.

<sup>(8)</sup> Observations Historiques, &c. sur les Peuples Barbares, par Peyssonnel, p. 125. Paris, 1765.

Volga, of Grebenskoy, of Orenburg, of the Ural Alps, and of Siberia; where they have received yet other appellations, and reach even to the mountains of China, and to the Eastern Ocean. It is necessary to confine our attention to the principal hive, whence, with little exception, all those swarms have migrated.

Causes of their increase.

Nothing has contributed more to augment the nation of the Don Cossacks, than the freedom they enjoy. Surrounded by systems of slavery, they offer the singular spectacle of an increasing republic; like a nucleus, putting forth its roots and ramifications to all parts of an immense despotic empire, which considers it a wise policy to promote their increase, and to guarantee their privileges. As they detest the Russians, a day may come, when, conscious of their own importance, they will make their masters more fully sensible of their power1. A sage regulation in their military constitution, from a very early period, induced them to grant all the privileges they enjoy to all prisoners of war who were willing to settle among them.

<sup>(1)</sup> After slightly noticing their most important revolts under Razin and Boulavin, towards the end of the seventeenth, and in the beginning of the eighteenth century, Storch observes, "L'historie de ces rebellions est assez interessante pour occuper un de nos historiens mo dernes."—See p. 26 of the Notes to Storch's Tableau de la Russie, tom. I.

Thus, from the success attending their incursions, their numbers have rapidly increased. In the year 1579, they made their appearance, for the first time, in the Russian armies<sup>2</sup>. In 1634, their earliest colonies were established upon the Volga. About the same time, another colony marched towards the Terek, and settled there. Towards the middle of the last century, a detachment fixed their residence along the banks of the Samara, the Ui, and the Ural, as far as the Kirgisian frontier. But by much the most powerful detachment from the original hive is established upon the shores of the Caspian, at the mouth of the Ural river: it left the Don in the beginning of the fifteenth century, and has since been augmented by subsequent emigrations from the parent stock. This branch of the Don Cossacks joined in the rebellion under Pugatchef. In order to annihilate the memory of their revolt, the Russian Government prudently changed their name, (which had hitherto been, Cossacks of the Jaik,) together with the name of their capital, and of the river upon which they resided 3.

The most remarkable branch of the Don Cossacks has been established in Siberia. It

<sup>(2)</sup> Storch, tom. I. p. 68.

<sup>(3)</sup> Ibid. p. 73.

began its march towards the East in the sixteenth century. A troop of between six and seven thousand, under the conduct of their Ataman, Jermak, penetrated into Permia, and made the discovery of the country to which we commonly apply the appellation of Siberia. Their adventures, and those of their Chief. might lay the foundation of a very interesting romance; but we may despair of seeing it constitute a portion of history. They had gained the heights of the Ural Alps, when the appearance of vast deserts, tenanted by an unknown and savage people, somewhat intimidated the enterprising rovers. Jermak, full of zeal, harangues his little army. They descend the mountains: defeat and drive before them a host of Tahtars; pursue their conquests even to the Tobol, the Irtysch, and the Ob; and terminate their surprising march by the subjugation of all the tribes dwelling between the Ural and Altaic Chain. Unable, from the losses they had sustained, and the obstacles they had yet to surmount, to maintain possession of such extensive territory, they were compelled to humble themselves before the Russians. In 1581, Jermak made the cession of his conquests, by formal capitulation, to the Tsar Joan, who, in consideration of the important services he had rendered to the empire, not only pardoned him,

but even recompensed his extraordinary talents and courage. Thus was Siberia added to the extensive possessions of Russia, by a Cossack of the Don: whose achievements were only less illustrious than the boasted victories of an Alexander, because no historian was found to record them.

CHAP.

We have carried the history of the Don Cossacks back to the period when they first formed an establishment upon the Don. The Foundation foundation of Tcherkask, from their own ac-Capital. count, is attributed to the settling of some rovers probably exiles from Greece. The shores of the Sea of Azof, and of the Black Sea, were, in very early ages, what America, and more recently New Holland, has been to Great Britain. The Greeks sent thither many of their exiles; and the custom was continued among the Romans. as appears by the banishment of Ovid. The opinion, therefore, of the Cossacks, concerning the foundation of Tcherkask, is not without support even in antient history. With regard to their own origin, as a nation, there is every reason to consider it, for the most part, Circassian; and, as such, the analogy with Poles or Russians, instead of leading us to deduce the

<sup>(1)</sup> Storch, tom. I. p. 76.

origin of the Cossacks from them, should rather guide us to the parent stock, whence the Sclavonian, the Polish, the Prussian, the Muscovitish, Bohemian, and Transylvanian people and languages were severally derived. All the antient historians and geographers confirm the truth of its march from Media, through the Straits of Caucasus, towards the Tanaïs, and round the Euxine. Its first colonies were called Sarmatians: the earliest account of whom is given by Herodotus; who places them between Caucasus and the Tanaïs<sup>1</sup>. The defile of Caucasus has been celebrated in all ages, offering the only passage through that otherwise impenetrable barrier. It bore the appellation of the Pylæ SARMATICÆ, from the SARMATÆ, who first passed through it: SAR being, according to Bochart, the Eastern mark of descent; as SAR-MADAI, SAR-MATÆ; that is to say, 'CHILDREN of the Medes'.' "Diodorus Siculus," observes the revered author cited below, "who knew

<sup>(1)</sup> Herodot. lib. iv. c. 117.

<sup>(2)</sup> ΣΑΡΜΑΤΑΙ, ΣΑΥΡΟΜΑΤΑΙ, ΜΑΙΩΤΑΙ, were the same people See Bochart; and the observations of the author's Paternal Ancestor, in his valuable Dissertation on the "Connexion of the Roman, Saxon, and English Coins," p. 47. It is very grateful to make this tribute to the acknowledged learning of an ancestor, to whose Work the Reader is referred, not only for some of the authorities here noticed, but also for the most important information collected by any writer, respecting the original inhabitants of the countries bordering on the Black Sea, and of their intercourse with the people of Antient Greece.

nothing of the etymology, asserts the fact: speaking of the several clans of the Scythians, he says, that one came out of Media, settled upon the banks of the Tanaïs, and were called Sauromatæ<sup>3</sup>."

The Circassians of the present day are a Circashorde of banditti, inhabiting the region whence the Cossacks originally descended. Continually repelled from their antient boundary, the Tanaïs and Lake Mæotis, and ultimately driven beyond the Kuban and the Terek, they hang, as it were, upon the northern sides of Caucasus, or carry on predatory incursions from the swampy plains at its feet, above two hundred miles from Tcherkask. These mountaineers, as well as the Tahtars of Kuban, are ever at war with the Cossacks. They pretended to make peace with them at the end of the last Turkish war; but whenever occasion offers, they seize the persons of the Cossacks, or any strangers who may be found among them, and sell them for slaves to the Persians. Their manner of fighting, as described by the Don Cossacks, is this; they hide themselves in the long reeds, or grass, of marshes, lying even in the water, until they reconnoitre the strength of their adversary. If

<sup>(3)</sup> Diod. Sic. lib. ii. p. 155. Ed. Wetstein.

CHAP. generals or colonels, in the army of the Don Cossacks, who are not merchants. In Tcherkask

and was both civil and military commander of the place. Paul had laid some restrictions on this right, which I could not understand. He had also ennobled the children of all who had the military rank of Colonel, which was complained of, as introducing an unconstitutional aristocracy. From these Atamans, an appeal lies to the Chancery at Tcherkask. They used to elect their Ataman there, and to appeal to him only; assembling occasionally, as a check on his conduct; but he is now appointed by the Crown, and greatly diminished in power. The allotment of land and fishery which each Cossack possesses may be let out by him to farm, and often is so; and it is a frequent abuse to insert the names of children in the return of Cossacks, to entitle them to their seniority in becoming officers. I met with a child thus favoured. This has taken place since the Cossacks, when called out, have been formed into regular regiments, which has depressed entirely the power of the village Ataman, by the introduction of colonels, captains, &c. Formerly, the Ataman himself marched at the head of his stanitza. Now he merely sends the required contingent, which is put under officers named by the Crown.

"The Cossack, in consequence of his allowance, may be called on to serve for any term, not exceeding three years, in any part of the world, mounted, armed, and clothed at his own expense, and making good any deficiencies which may occur. Food, pay, and camp equipage, are furnished by Government. Those who have served three years are not liable, or at least not usually called upon, to serve abroad, except on particular emergencies. They serve, however, in the cordon along the Caucasus, and in the duties of the post and police. After twenty years, they become free from all service, except the home duties of police, and assisting in the passage of the corn barks over the shallows in the Don. After twenty-five years' service they are free entirely.

"The Procurator declared the whole number of Cossacks, liable to be called on for one or more of these services, amounted to 200,000. He acknowledged, that as they would allow no examination into their numbers, he spoke only from conjecture, and from the different allowances of corn, &c. occasionally made. The whole number of male population he reckoned at half a million. The situation of a Cossack

they live an amicable and pleasant life. Sometimes they have public amusements, such as balls, and other assemblies of the same nature. Once they had a theatre, but it was prohibited. In some of their apartments we observed mahogany bookcases, with glass doors; each containing a small library. They are in every respect entitled to praise for cleanliness, whether with reference to their persons or to their houses. There is no nation more cleanly in its apparel than that of the *Cossacks*. The dress of

is considered as comfortable; and their obligations to service are deemed well repaid by their privileges and their freedom. 'FREE AS A Cossack,' is a proverb we have often heard in Russia. The number of Cossack guards, who are all Donsky, amounts to three regiments, of 1000 each. The number employed in Persia and Caucasus I could not learn. In the year 1805, a corps of seventy-two regiments, of 560 men each, marched under Platof, the Ataman of Tcherkask; but received counter orders, as it did not arrive in time for the battle of Austerlitz. At Austerlitz, only six hundred Cossacks were present. The peasants near Austerlitz spoke of them as objects of considerable apprehension to the French cavalry; particularly the cuirassiers, whose horses were more unwieldy. These Cossacks, Platof said, had suffered dreadfully, as they were for some time the only cavalry with the Russian army, and, before the Emperor joined Kotuzof, had lost almost all their horses with fatigue. During the quarrel of Paul with England, he assembled 45,000 Cossacks, as it was believed at Tcherkask. to march to India. I saw the plan was not at all unpopular with Platof and his officers. Platof's predecessor was the last Ataman who was in possession of all his antient privileges. He had often, by his own authority, bound men hand and foot, and thrown them into the Don. He was unexpectedly seized and carried off by the orders of the Empress (Catherine), and succeeded, as General of the Armies of the Don, by Maffei Ivanovitch Platof, a fine civil old soldier, with the great cordon of St. Anne." Heber's MS. Journal.

CHAP.

the women is singular: it differs from all the costumes of Russia; and its magnificence is displayed in the ornaments of a cap, somewhat resembling the mitre of a Greek bishop. The hair of married women is concealed under the cap, which is covered with pearls and gold, or it is adorned with flowers. The dress of a Cossach girl is elegant; a silk tunic, with trowsers fastened by a girdle of solid silver, vellow boots, and an Indian handkerchief worn as a turban upon the head. A proof of Cossack wealth was afforded in the instance of the mistress of the house where we lodged. This woman walked about the apartments without shoes or stockings; but being asked for some needles to secure the insects we had collected, she opened a box, wherein she shewed us pearls valued at ten thousand roubles. Her cupboard was, at the same time, filled with plate and costly porcelain. The common dress of men in Tcherhash is a blue jacket, with a waistcoat and trowsers of white dimity; the latter so white and spotless, that they seem always new. The tattered state of a traveller's wardrobe but ill fitted us to do credit to our country in this respect. We never saw a Cossack in a dirty suit of clothes. Their hands, moreover, are always clean, their hair free from vermin, their teeth white, and their skin has a healthy and

XIII.

cleanly appearance. Polished in their manners, instructed in their minds, hospitable, generous, disinterested, humane and tender to the poor, good husbands, good fathers, good wives, good mothers, virtuous daughters, valiant and dutiful sons: such are the natives of Tcherkask. In conversation, the Cossack is a gentleman; for he is well informed, free from prejudice, open, sincere, and honourable. Place him by the side of a Russian, —what a contrast! Yet the author would not be understood, in the eulogy he has bestowed upon the one, or the censure he has perhaps too indiscriminately lavished upon the other, as having used observations without exception on either side. The Russian women are entirely excepted; and it is very remarkable,

<sup>(1) &</sup>quot;The manners of the people struck us, from their superiority to the Russians, in honesty and dignity. A Lieutenant at Petersburg, who once begged alms from us, bowed himself to the ground, and knocked his head on the floor. A Lieutenant here (Tcherkask), who was imprisoned, and also begged, made the request in a manly and dignified manner, and thanked us as if we had been his comrades.

<sup>&</sup>quot;Both men and women are handsome, and taller than the Muscovites. This name they hold in great contempt, as we had several opportunities of observing. The Procurator, the Physician, the Apothecary, and the Master of the Academy, being distinguished by their dress and nation from the Cossacks, seemed to have formed a coterie of their own, and to dislike, and to be disliked, by the whole town. The Postmaster said they were much improved since he came there; that then they would have pelted any stranger. We saw nothing of this kind, except that, when we first landed, mistaking us for Russians, some boys cried out, 'Moscoffsky Canaille!'—Canaille has become a naturalized word in Russia.'

Heber's MS. Journal,

CHAP. XIII. that little of the lamentable characteristics of the Russian people<sup>1</sup> can be applied to them. It is only in proportion as they recede from their natural effeminacy, that any traits have appeared to liken them to the men of their country; an instance or two of this kind may have been mentioned; but, speaking generally of them, they have this only fault, if it be not rather a misfortune, that of servility to the most abject slaves.

(1) At the time of making this extract from my journal, our English papers are filled with the atrocities committed, not merely by their common soldiers, but by their general-officers in Finland. An account of them is published by the Lord-lieutenant of the county of Vasa, to which his respectable name is affixed. Posterity may there be informed what Russians were in the beginning of the present century, when a Major-general, Demidof, gave up the town of Vasa, during five days, to plunder, merely because he could not retain its possession; and, assisted by another monster in a human form, the Governor Emine, galloped through the streets, to give vigour and activity to a scene of murder, horrible cruelty, and devastation; crying out to his troops, Dobra! Dobra! (Bravo! Bravo!) as they were bayonetting the weeping and kneeling inhabitants, mothers with their infants, aged and venerable men, ladies of distinction, children, and persons of whatever sex, age, or situation. " It instructs the world," observes the Lord-lieutenant, " to describe their conduct; inasmuch as it determines their national character; and determines, with historic truth, that with barbarian slaves the character remains unchanged, notwithstanding the varnish put on by a sort of external humanizing, produced by intercourse with civilized nations." In the parish of Nerpis, Major-general Orlof Denesof caused three of the peasants to be bound together: and this being done, to prolong the pain and agony of the poor sufferers, the Russians pierced their thighs, arms, bellies, and other parts, with bayonets, before they killed them.

Perhaps an anecdote, which may now be related, will render the contrast between Cossacks and Russians more striking. The truth of it, owing to its notoriety, will not be disputed by either party. When a quarrel among the Cossacks causes them to combat each other, they fight, as in England, with their fists, and never with knives, daggers, or any similar weapon. This practice is so established a characteristic of the people, that it gave rise to a very remarkable wager. Teplof and Gelagin, two of the late Remarkable Empress Catherine's privy-counsellors, chanced Wager. to be in her presence, when it was told her that a Cossack priest, then a monk in the Convent of St. Alexander Nevsky, had been arrested for cutting the throat of a young woman, whom he had made pregnant, and with whom he had quarrelled: upon this Teplof offered to wager with Gelagin that the monk was not a Cossack. The bet was made, and won by Teplof; the monk proving to be a Russian. Being questioned how he could possibly divine the probable success of his wager; "Because," said he, "no Cossack would strike a woman: if he did, he would use his cane; not his knife."

It was during one Sunday evening that Lieu- Survey of tenant-Colonel Papof conducted us over the whole of Tcherkask. We walked a distance

CHAP. XIII. Houses moved entire.

They speak of moving a house in this part of the world as a very trifling undertaking. When Sir Charles Gascoigne went from Petersburg, to preside over the foundry at  $L_{ii}qan$ , he paid a visit to a gentleman about twenty-seven miles distant from the establishment. Finding him excellently lodged, in a well-furnished, handsome, and very convenient house, "I wish," said he, "I could have such a building erected for me at Lugan." His host replied, "If you admire my house, it is at your service, exactly as you see it; and I engage to place it for you at Lugan in the course of the week." A bargain was concluded between them; the house was moved; and Sir Charles, who informed us of the fact, resided in it when we were in that country.

The inhabitants of *Tcherkash* complain much of want of room. Not a single house has a court yard; the inhabitants are all huddled together, as if they had dropped from the clouds during a shower into the river, and only waited the retiring of the waters to make their escape. They are much troubled with mosquitoes, which abound in all the neighbourhood of the *Don*<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>(1)</sup> Edward Brown, who published, in the seventeenth century, "A Discourse upon the Cossacks," mentions the swarms of flies and locusts infesting their country; which is the only faithful account of their history contained in his work. See p. 22. Lond. 1672.

CHAP.

When stung by these insects, they observe great caution in not scratching the wound; but are careful to bathe it, as soon as possible, with alcohol. We found Goulard's lotion to be the best remedy; and, wanting that, salt mixed with an equal portion of vinegar. There is not a single spot in the whole town free from the annual inundation. We found one dry place, near the principal church; but this was traversed by wooden causeways, proving that the usual precaution had been also there required, although the spot were not actually then covered by water. The street where most of the shops are situate is floored with planks; and must necessarily be very unwholesome, as all the dirt, falling through, remains when the waters retire. They are often troubled with fevers; Diseases of the People. although, when we inquired for a list of their diseases, they said they seldom had any. The greatest ravage is made by the small-pox. Inoculation for that disorder had not yet been introduced. The complaint they seem to dread more than any other is called the DISORDER OF HAIRS. Gmelin mentions this malady2. Hair is said to be generated in wounds of the bodies of those whom it afflicts. We expressed our

<sup>(2)</sup> This is not the Plica Polonica, or Goschest, mentioned by Brown (p. 24. Lond. 1672.) Gmelin says it is known in Russia and the Ukraine, under the name Volosez; and he attended a case of abscess in Paulovsk which afforded him proof of the existence of such a disorder. See Journal des Savans Voyageurs, p. 146.

CHAP.

incredulity to the wife of Lieutenant-colonel Papof; but she persisted in asserting that she had taken them from her own finger, in the presence of many witnesses. To cure this malady, they apply the leaves of a plant somewhat like plantain: this they say extracts the hairs. We saw those leaves dried, and suspended, as a remedy for this complaint; but, in their desiccated state, we could not exactly determine what they were. Biliary obstruction is a common disorder among the Cossacks. As a cure for the jaundice, they drink an infusion of the yellow flowers of a Gnaphalium, found in all the steppes. Situate as they are, either in mud yielding unwholesome exhalation, or in water full of frogs, filth, and substances putrefying as the flood retires, nothing could preserve them from pestilence, were it not for their great attention to cleanliness. The water of the Don is unwholesome, and it particularly disagrees with strangers; causing flatulency, with violent pain of the bowels, and dysentery. Many of the Russian rivers have the same quality; especially the Neva at Petersburg.

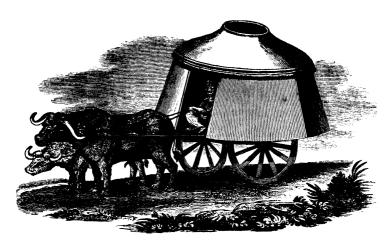
Greek impostor.

A Greek brought to us some coins of the Emperor Constantine, procured in Turkey. He kept them, he said, for the cure of diseases of all kinds; and, in proof of their miraculous power, swore, by all his Saints, that if any one

of them were placed in a sieve, not a drop of water would pass through it. As we laughed at his folly, he was very desirous to make the experiment: but we thought it too ridiculous to merit so much attention. He seemed to be the very Prince of impostors, and probably sold his trash at high prices. He shewed to us a piece of the true Cross: this he said he had brought from Jerusalem; and, having worn it upon his breast, had thereby saved his life in battle, as a bullet striking the pretended relic had fallen harmless to the ground.

Having now satisfied our curiosity in the Departure survey of this extraordinary place, we took Tcherleave of its inhabitants, and again embarked, accompanied by the officer who had so politely attended us, and whose hospitality we had often experienced, during the visit we had paid to the Cossack capital. We left Tcherkask on Monday the twenty-third of June, in the afternoon, and sailed down the Don, to Axay. About four miles from Tcherkask is an island called Nunnery Isle, or The Island of the Convent, whence, as they relate, the Turks in former times, derived women for the seraglio of the Grand Signior.

<sup>(1)</sup> Seven versts.



## CHAP. XIV.

VOYAGE DOWN THE DON, TO AZOF AND TAGANROG.

Visit to the General-in-chief of the Cossack Army
—Embarkation for the Sea of Azof—General
View of the South of Russia—De Rubruquis
—Tahtars—Armenian Colony of Nakhtshivan
—Fortress of St. Demetry Rastof—Division
of the Don—Tumuli—Fortress and Village of
Azof—City of Tanais—its probable Situation
—Condition of the Garrison of Azof—Opinion
entertained of the Cossacks—Departure from
Azof—Mæotis—Remarkable Phenomenon—
Arrival at Taganrog.

CHAP. XIV. The morning after our return to Axay, we received a message from General Vassily Petrovich Orlof, Commander-in-chief of the Cossack

CHAP. armv.

army, stating, that he expected us to dine with him at his country-seat upon the Don. We set out, accompanied by our friend Colonel Papof, Generaland by a *Greek* officer in the *Cossack* service, the *Cossack* service, the *Cossack* whose name was Mamonof. The General had sent his carriage, with six fine Cossack horses, and several Cossacks, mounted, with lances, to escort us. We passed along the steppes; and occasionally through vineyards, planted with cucumbers, cabbages, Indian wheat, apple, pear, peach, plum trees, and melons, for about ten miles, till we arrived at his house, standing upon the European side of the river, opposite to the town of Tcherkask, and distant from it about five miles. Here we found some elegant and accomplished women amusing themselves with a piano-forte; and afterwards we all sat down to as magnificent a dinner as any English gentleman could have afforded; the whole being served upon plate. The company consisted of about twenty persons. The General presented us with mead thirty years old, tasting like Madeira wine. He wished very much for English beer, having often drunk it in Poland. A number of very expensive wines were brought round, many of them foreign; but the best wine of the Don seemed superior to any other. sat banquetting in this sumptuous manner, we called to mind the erroneous notions we had once

CHAP. XIV.

entertained of the inhabitants of this country; notions still propagated by the Russians concerning the Cossack people. Perhaps few in England, casting their eyes upon a map of this remote corner of Europe, have pictured in their imagination a wealthy and enlightened society, enjoying not only the refinements, but even the luxuries of the most civilized nations. conversation had that polished and agreeable cast which characterizes well-educated military Some peculiarities, common to our ancestors, and still retained in the ceremonial feasts of antient corporate bodies, might be observed. Among these, the practice of drinking toasts, and of rising to pledge the security of the cup-bearer, may be adduced as remarkable instances. Another very antient custom, still more prevalent, is that of bowing to and congratulating any person who happens to sneeze. The Cossacks of the Don always do this. When we took leave of the General, he said, if we preferred returning by water, for the sake of variety, we might use his barge, already prepared, and waiting to convey us. Being conducted to it, we found it manned by ten rowers, and decorated in a most costly manner. It was covered with fine scarlet cloth; and Persian carpets were spread beneath a canopy of silk. The current being in our favour, we embarked,

and were speedily reconducted to our quarters in Axay.

CHAP. XIV.

The next morning we bade farewell to the Embarka-Don Cossacks; and, having placed our carriage Sea of on board a barge, sailed delightfully down the river (often looking back at the fine view of the town of Axay and Tcherkask), to Nakhtshivan, an Armenian colony, established about twenty years Armenian before our arrival: this had attained a very flou- Nakhtshirishing state, even in that short period1.

tion for the Azof.

Colony of

(1) "A verst (by land) from the fort of Rostof, is a large Armenian town, called Nakitchivan, after the antient town of that name. spent the evening in looking over it. They affirmed that it contains It has four churches, and two very large bazars, which are very much crowded, and have great appearance of industry. had a letter to one of the principal inhabitants, who had the rank of Colonel, and whose son was one of Mr. Andre's pupils (of Rostof), and our interpreter. His name was Abraamof. I found that Armenians usually expressed their names in this manner, from the Christian names of their parents, yet with the termination in of, which is a mark of gentility. This man had two sons in the Russian navy; and possessed the reputation of great wealth. He knew Lazarof, who sold Orlof the great diamond; and described in strong terms the misery and anxiety the Armenian had felt while it remained in his possession. was well furnished, and had a billiard-table, and many other European luxuries: all, however, sat cross-legged, except the master, whose dress also was something after the European mode. He had several curious sabres, and poignards richly ornamented, which he exhibited with much pride. He said, himself and the greater part of his fellow townsmen had emigrated from the Crimea during the disturbances there; that they had this situation given them, and a charter, by which they had the same privileges as their countrymen at Astrachan. The principal trade of the town is in leather. The women are almost all veiled, but CHAP. XIV. inhabitants were derived from the Crimea. They had about four hundred shops: these were all placed in one great covered building, after the manner observed in Moscow. The towns near the mouths of the Don present the traveller with a novel and varied picture of society. He encounters half-a-dozen different nations and languages in the same number of minutes; and each nation in its peculiar dress. As we approached the Armenian settlement, we beheld

those we caught a glimpse of were extremely beautiful. Their veils were very carelessly disposed, and they betrayed no timidity. The men are also handsome; but they have a Jewish expression in their coun-The Russians declare they have all a natural unpleasant odour, like that we attribute to the Jews. They dislike them greatly; and have a proverb, 'Two Jews equal one Armenian; two Armenians one Greek; two Greeks, one Devil.' The Armenians, it is well known, are a very favoured sect by the Russian Government; and many of the noblest families have a mixture of their blood. Of these are Dolgorucky and Bagration. Joan the First gave the title of Knæs to great numbers of Armenians, and permitted to all a free trade and settlement, with full liberty of worship, and even of making their processions openly. have a magnificent church in Petersburg, and many in Astrachan and Their enterprise and activity are well known. of Petersburg told me he knew one who had been twice to Bassora, and once to Sarmacand and Tibet. I asked Abraamof if such journeys were common; and if they could take an European with them, as their servant, or in any other disguise. He answered both these questions in the affirmative. He himself had been in Georgia, and many parts of Turkey, but never farther. We observed several Mahometans, at least persons in green turbans, which no Armenian would wear." Heber's MS. Journal.

As the green turban is a mark of high distinction in *Turkey*, and the *Armenians* of *Nakhtshivan* are under no fear of offending *Mohammedans*, perhaps they are worn merely in consequence of the freedom they here enjoy.

Tahtars, Turks, Greeks, Cossacks, Russians, Italians, Calmucks, and Armenians; these, together with our English party, formed a representation of the costume of nine different nations within the compass of a quarter of an English mile. The Tahtars were fishing in the river, or driving cattle towards the town; the Turks were smoking in their coffee-houses; the Greeks, a bustling race, were walking about, telling lies, and bartering merchandize; the Cossacks were scampering in all directions on horseback; the Russians, as police-officers, were scratching their heads; the Italians appeared as Venetian and Neapolitan sailors; the Calmucks jabbering with each other; the Armenians, both men and women, airing in droskies; and the English staring at them all. Towards the Don, and especially towards its embouchure, Tahtars are found in great numbers; and this race of men appears in journeying hence, westward, the whole way towards the Dnieper, in all the towns by the Sea of Azof, and in the Crimea, and throughout the dreary plains lying to the north of that Peninsula.

All the South of Russia, from the Dnieper to General the Volga, and even to the territories of the South of Kirgissian and Thibet Tahtars, with all the North of the Crimea, is one flat uncultivated desolate waste, forming, as it were, a series of those

Russia.

XIV.

deserts bearing the name of Steppes. The very earliest adventurers from the civilized parts of Europe to these remote and barbarous regions, found the country exactly as it now appears. A faithful description of its features occurs in the narrative of W. de Rubruquis, who was employed as a missionary about the middle of the thirteenth century'. "We journeyed," says he, "towards the East, with no other objects in view than earth and sky, and occasionally the sea upon our right (which is called the Sea of Tanaïs), and moreover the sepulchres of the Comani; these seemed about two leagues distant, constructed according to the mode of burial which characterized their ancestors."

What the land of the Comani was, is clearly ascertained by the Voyage of the Ambassador from Pope Innocent the Fourth to Tahtary, in the year 1246, as taken out of the thirty-second book of the Speculum Historiale of Vincentius Beluacensis<sup>2</sup>. "We journeyed through the

<sup>(1) &</sup>quot;Ibamus ergo versus orientem, nihil videntes nisi cœlum et terram, et aliquando mare ad dextram, quod dicitur Murc Tanais, et etiam sepulturas Comanorum, quæ apparebant nobis a duabus leucis, secundum quod solebant parentelæ eorum sepeliri simul." Itinerarium W. de Rubruquis, anno 1253. See Hahluyt, vol. I. p. 80.

<sup>(2) &</sup>quot;Ibamus autem per terram Comanorum, quæ tota est plana, et flumina quatuor habet magna. Primum appellatur Neper (Borysthenes); secundum appellatur Don (Tanaïs); tertium dicitur Volga (Rha); quartum nominatur Jaec (Rhymnus)." Ib. p. 47.

country of the Comani; this is all flat, and has four great rivers. The first is called Neper, (Borysthenes); the second is called *Don* (Tanaïs); the third is named Volga (Rha); the fourth is denominated Jaec (Rhymnus)." Thus it appears that the Comani, the ancestors of the Cossacks. had established themselves as far to the westward as the Dnieper, before the middle of the thirteenth century; and considerable light is thrown upon a very obscure part of antient geography by the documents thus afforded. Rubruquis himself, in another passage of his Itinerary, extends their limits as far westward as the Danube; and says, that the whole country, from this river to the Tanaïs, was inhabited by them. The western part was called Casaria, the country of the Cazars, Cassars, or Cossacks, as they are now called. Nothing can be more faithful than the account he has left of these vast solitudes, where there is neither wood, nor mountain, nor stone<sup>2</sup>.

W. de DeRubru-

<sup>(2) &</sup>quot;Tendebamus rectè in orientem ex quo exivimus prædictam provinciam Casariæ, habentes mare ad meridiem, et vastam solitudinem ad aquilonem: quæ durat per viginti dietas alicubi in latitudine: in qua nulla est sylva, nullus mons, nullus lapis. Herba est optima. In hac solebant pascere Comani, qui dicuntur Capchat. A Teutonicis verè dicuntur Valani, et provincia Valania. Ab Isidoro vero dicitur a flumine Tanai usque ad paludes Meotidis et Danubium Alania. Et durat ista terra in longitudine a Danubio usque Tanaim—quæ tota inhabitabatur a Comanis." Hakluyt, vol. I. p. 80.

CHAP. XIV. Tahtars.

The Tahtars near to the Sea of Azof are a small race of men, but not so ugly as to answer to the descriptions given of them. They disfigure themselves very much by pressing their ears forward with the lower rim of their caps, from their tenderest infancy: in consequence of this practice, their ears protrude from the sides of their heads, and front the spectator. Some of those who passed us at Nakhtshivan looked fearfully wild, appearing in the rude and perhaps primeval dress of the first shepherds of the earth. Their bodies were almost naked: over their shoulders were loosely suspended the undressed fleeces of their sheep, fastened with a single loop in front. Upon their heads, and about their loins, they had a covering of the same nature; and upon their feet they wore those sandals of lindenbark, of which a representation has been given as a Vignette to the Tenth Chapter of this Volume. A similar costume is sometimes represented upon the Grecian terra-cottas, and it is also exhibited by the sculpture of Antient Greece1.

Armenian Merchants of Nakhtshivan. Nakhtshivan offers an example of that enterprising commercial spirit which is characteristic

<sup>(1)</sup> Among the earthen vases described and published at Naples, there is a costume of this kind, upon a male figure, who is delineated checking two furious horses.

of Armenian merchants. They are not naturally a lively race of men. The Armenians are almost as grave as the Turks, and they have all the boorishness of Dutchmen: insomuch, that this is a common saying with European merchants in Constantinople; "A sportive Armenian is as awkward as a dancing bear." Yet, instigated by commercial speculations, these men traverse all countries, and overcome surprising obstacles; frequently making journeys to India, and to the most distant regions of the earth. Their commodities and their manufactures, as far as we were enabled to judge of them, appeared to be Turkish, and of a nature to find a ready sale in Axay and in Tcherkash. They supply all the fairs of the neighbouring provinces; and these fairs afford the most extraordinary sights in Europe, because they are attended by persons from almost every nation. There is scarcely a nation, civilized or barbarous, which has not its representative at the fairs which are held along the Sea of Azof, and upon the Don; but particularly at the great fair of Nakhtshivan. The Hamaxobii of Herodotus then make their appearance, as in the days of the historian; travelling in vehicles, the coverings of which are their tents by night, and tilts for their cars by day<sup>2</sup>. Such

<sup>(2)</sup> See the Vignette to this Chapter.

CHAP.

moveable dwellings may be noticed in all the territories of the *Tahtars*.

We entered the quarter where the shops are stationed. It is a very lofty covered street, or cloister, surrounding a square, after the manner of the Palais Royal at Paris. Every trade has its peculiar station assigned, as in the bazars of Constantinople; and, according to the rule observed in Oriental bazars, the floor of each shop is made level with the counter; the dealers sitting at their work, as in Turkey, with their legs crossed beneath their bodies. The shops were all well stored, and a rapid sale was going on. Their owners, in many instances, were really Mohammedans, who manufactured slippers, sandals, and boots, in coloured leather. Among other tradesmen, we observed tobacconists, pipemakers, clothiers, linen-drapers, grocers, butchers, bakers, blacksmiths, silk-mercers, dealers in Indian shawls, &c. Their bakers make bread of a very superior quality. According to a salutary Asiatic custom, it is publicly made, and publicly baked; so that the whole process of preparing the most important article of food is open to the inspection of every one. The crowd passing before their shops resembled a masquerade, where the costly embroidered vestments of rich Armenian merchants' were contrasted with the coarse hides covering wild *Tahtars*, the long furred pelisses of the *Turks*, the military, but simple, garb of the *Cossacks*, the uncouth uniform of the *Russian* police, and the greasy trappings of the *Calmucks*.

CHAP.

We visited a *Turkish* coffee-house, the most favourite rendezvous of the inhabitants. On the right hand as we entered, and upon a raised floor like the counters used by English tailors, were squatted a number of merchants, reclining upon cushions, with long pipes in their hands, smoking, and drinking coffee. As we joined the party, we were presented, according to the usual custom, with kindled pipes (having tubes made of the wood of the cherrytree, tipped with amber), a small cup of coffee, and a bit of wood of aloes; this, being put into the bowl of each pipe, exhaled a refreshing and pleasing fragrance. In a corner of the

<sup>(1)</sup> The costume of the Armenian women of Astrachan is the richest in Russia. It is surprising that they sustain the weight of their dress. The first, or inner robe, is of silk and gold; the second of black velvet, heavily laden with gold and pearls. The third, or outer vest, is almost of massive gold, in ponderous embroidery, with large gold knobs, gold buttons, gold tassels, gold fringe, &c. &c. The turban is white, hangs over the left shoulder, and conceals the face, except the nose and eyes. The only hair disclosed is often false; two thick locks, one on each side, being brought in front before the ears.

CHAP. XIV. apartment stood a vase, containing blossoms of the large Iris, called, in England, Flower de luce. It served as a kind of sign to the box whereon it was placed, in the lid of which was a small hole to receive the contributions of those who had received refreshments in the house. Some Turks who were present, seemed really to be breathing fumes of tobacco. They inhaled large quantities of smoke upon their lungs, and, after retaining it there until their features became distended with suppressed respiration, yielded back curling volumes, as from a chimney, through their nostrils, their mouth, and their ears.

According to Pallas<sup>2</sup>, the origin of the Armenian establishment at Nakhtshivan was the emigration of the inhabitants of the Crimea, when Suvorof withdrew with the Russian troops, and peace was concluded with the Tahtars. At that time the most opulent Armenian mechanics and merchants, together with the major part of the Christian inhabitants, upon whom the whole of the productive industry and commerce of the Peninsula depended, left the Crimea late in

<sup>(1)</sup> The *Chinese* and other *Oriental* nations, perforate the drum of their ears for this purpose. It is not however common for *Turks* to undergo that operation.

<sup>(2)</sup> Travels through the Southern Provinces, &c. Vol. I. p. 476.

the autumnal season. The Empress ordered proper buildings and accommodations to be prepared for their reception upon the Don; but the Russian commissaries took especial care to convey into their own pockets the money allowed to complete the work according to the intentions of their sovereign. When the Armenian colony arrived, they found a parcel of miserable huts, constructed in the most expeditious and most wretched manner. have since been converted into neat and comfortable dwellings: many of them are of limestone, and they are covered with tiles: in the manufacture of these tiles, as well as of earthenware in general, the inhabitants are very skilful. Other Armenian settlements, belonging to the same district of Rastof, are in the neighbourhood, and all of them in a flourishing The Armenians are much respected in the country; their industry, their sobriety, and their general moral conduct, render them a most important acquisition to the Russian empire. Their whole population, however, including persons of both sexes, and all the Armenian settlements in the district, does not amount to eight thousand3.

<sup>(3)</sup> Pallas estimates it at 7000. Ibid. p. 480.

Fortress of St. Demetry Rastof.

Again embarking upon the Don, we proceeded from Nakhtshivan to the fortress of St. Demetry Rastof, about a mile lower down the river. It was a place of great importance when the Turkish frontier was nearer. The Don is here much broader and deeper: in consequence of this, the vessels from Woronetz, unfit to encounter the sea, are broken up, and their cargoes, the product of Russia, shipped on board lighters and small vessels, and sent to Taganrog, to load the vessels lying in the

<sup>(1)</sup> Mr. Heber performed a journey from Taganrog to Rastof by land. His observations concerning the latter place are therefore peculiarly appropriate, and serve to supply the deficiency of our own. "Here it is that the barks from Voronetz are broken up, and the goods embarked from Taganrog. We saw about sixty lighters lying in the river, many large enough to perform the voyage to Arabat. Some of these, which we pointed out, they told us had made voyages all the way to Caffa. There is a large brewery, producing very detestable beer and porter. The distilleries are numerous, and, if we understood right, pay no duties, unless sent inland. The banks of the Don are covered above by vineyards, and below by stinking Sudak, a large white fish, drying in the sun. Fish are caught in great abundance and variety. The principal kinds are, Beluga, Sturgeon, Sterlet, and Sudak. There are also myriads of Prussian Carp, which, with all the refuse fish, are heaped up in great dunghills among the black circular tents of the Calmucks. The Cossacks pay no duty on salt, if it be for their own consumption. The fortress is just above the town; it is extensive, but ill-situated. In it is a small garrison, and a school kept by an old Frenchman of the name of André. He had about twenty pupils, who were taught French, German, writing, and geography. They were all very little boys. We had a letter to the Master, and found an old man in a sheepskin, which would have turned the stomach of a Mushick, sitting down to dinner with his flock." Heber's MS. Journal.

roads, off that place. The Governor, both of Azof and of Taganrog, resides at Rastof; although those places have each their superior resident officers, who is called Commandant. Rastof is garrisoned by Russian troops. We found it in a deplorable state of neglect. The Cossacks of the Don claim the territory upon which the fort is built, as well as of the land where the Armenian settlements in its vicinity are founded. We could learn no other reason for this, than that these Cossacks have the care of conducting the mail. Indeed, the generality of them seemed to consider their land as limited by a boundary between Axay and Nakhtshivan. In an empire, so little settled as that of Russia, whose southern frontier is continually advancing by encroachments daily made upon the territories of other nations, the limits of any particular province are not likely to continue long the same. Other travellers may possibly arrive, and find the whole race of Don Cossacks moved, and planted upon the sides of Caucasus: and those of the Black Sea, the Tchernomorski, so lately carried from the Dnieper to the banks of the Kuban, may then be found repelling the incursions of the Persians and the Afghans, upon the southern shores of the Caspian.

CHAP. XIV.

Pursuing our delightful voyage with very favourable weather, we advanced towards Azof; and as we continued sailing, with Europe on our right hand, and Asia on our left', reflections were excited which contrasted the refinement. the science, the commerce, the power and the influence of the one, with the sloth, the superstition, the effeminacy, the barbarism, and the ignorance of the other. One fact, at least, may be derived from a general survey of Europe; namely, that there exists in no part of it a savage people, as fixed inhabitants. Every part of Europe is civilized. If the Nagay Tahtar, the wandering Calmuck, or the nomade Laplander, be considered as belonging to a savage race, which is nevertheless humane, it should be observed, that these tribes are peculiar to no particular territory, but that they lead, like the more ferocious gipsy, a vagrant life. It is common to hear nations, which are situate remote from our observation, branded with an imputation of barbarism: yet it ought to be confessed, that the peasant of Ireland, the smuggler of England, or the poissarde of France, is altogether as unenlightened, more inhuman, and possesses more of savage ferocity, than either

 <sup>&</sup>quot;Quique duas terras Asiam Cadmique sororem Separat, et cursus inter utramque facit."

the Laplander, the Tahtar, or the Calmuck. As for the agricultural Laplander, the mountaineer of Norway, and the inhabitants of the north of Sweden, there does not exist a better disposed, or a more benevolent people.

CHAP.

Several villages are scattered along the banks of this river; but they consist chiefly of wretched hovels, constructed of reeds and flags growing in the shallows of the Don: having these objects only in view, the traveller is presented with scenery which answers to the description given of the wigwams and the waters of America. Soon after we had passed the fortress of Rastof, we saw, as we looked back towards the East, the whole of the settlements upon the northern side of the river, including those of Rastof, of Nakhtshivan, and of Axay. Here the Don is divided by the channel bearing Division of the name of The Dead Danaetz; and the high lands, upon which those towns are stationed, continue to form the northern bank of that branch of the river. We sailed along the main current, which flows, after this separation, through a very flat and marshy country. The Tumuli. only objects interrupting the uniformity of the landscape are those antient sepulchres alluded to in the passage cited from Rubruquis<sup>2</sup>. We

CHAP. XIV.

endeavoured to delineate a remarkable groupe of them, consisting of five tombs, much larger than any of the others near the river; these have always borne the appellation of The Five Brothers. They are upon the European side. If Ptolemy's position of the flexion of the Tanais can be reconciled with the site of that remarkable deviation of the river which is called the " Dead Danaetz," these tombs might be considered as the actual monuments alluded to by him1, under the name of the Altars of Alex-ANDER. The Bouloi, or Altars of the Greek, were called Altaria by the Romans, ab altitudine, from their being raised high above the ground2. In low flat countries, where there were neither mountains nor hills, they raised artificial ascents for their altars. But sacrifices were offered upon the sepulchres of the dead as upon altars; and, consistently with this practice, Alexander paid his vows, and performed rites, upon the tombs of Achilles and of Ajax3, when he invaded Asia, and landed upon the Plain of Troy; anointing with perfumes the  $\sum \eta \lambda \alpha \iota$ placed upon them, according to the custom of the age. The same geographer places the

<sup>(1)</sup> Ύπὸ δὲ τὴν ΈΡΙΣΤΡΟΦΗΝ τοῦ Τανάϊδος ποταμοῦ ἴδρυνται οἴ τε ᾿Αλεξάνδρου ΒΩΜΟΙ. Ptolem. Geogr. lib. iii. c. 5.

<sup>(2)&</sup>quot; Altaria ab altitudine dicta sunt, quòd Antiqui diis superis in ædificiis à terrà exaltatis sacra faciebant." Sext. Pomp. Fest. de Verb. significatione.

<sup>(3)</sup> Diodor. Sic. lib. xvii. See also Chandler's Ilium, p. 70.

ALTARS of CÆSAR yet nearer to the position of CHAP. these tombs. To one or other of them they will probably hereafter be referred. In the mean time, until we have better knowledge of the country, and of its antiquities, we must leave their real history undecided.

Among the various tribes dwelling near the mouths of the Don and in the neighbourhood of Rastof, the Tahtars are the most numerous. Many absurd reports were in circulation concerning the danger of venturing among them. At Rastof, in particular, we heard some fearful tales of robbers, and of the banditti of the steppes; but had every reason to believe that all such stories were without foundation.

The long-expected view of Azof at last pre- Fortress sented itself before our eyes, making a conspi- and Villa of Azof. cuous and considerable appearance, and somewhat corresponding with the false ideas we had entertained of its importance. Its imaginary consequence, however, as a fortress, vanished the moment we arrived; for nothing can be more wretched or insignificant. The figure it has made in the wars between Russia and Turkey has given it a place in our maps and although the meanest hamlet of gazetteers: Kamchatka might dispute with it a title to



notice. A handful of troops, aided only by their bayonets, might take possession of it at any time. The garrison consists of a few worn-out Russian invalids. The works, if such they may be called, are abandoned to decay, and they are situate below the village; so that, in the event of an attack, there are several heights which would command them. The village itself stands upon a high ridge, and upon its lower extremity is situate the fortress. From the heights we had a view of the entrance of the Don into the Sea of Azof, and plainly discerned the town of Taganrog, across the water. mines of the fortress have been described as very extensive, and considerable excavations might be observed under the whole of the ramparts; but no use is now made of them, and indeed the officers of the garrison were ignorant for what purpose many of them were originally designed. All that remains of the Turkish fortification is a part of a wall, now a mere ruin. The inhabitants shewed to us an old rampart raised by Peter the Great, upon the opposite side of the river, as it was used by him when he besieged the place.

City of TANAïs.

It has been generally supposed that the ancient city of *Tanaïs* existed either upon the site of *Azof*, or in its immediate vicinity: we were

particular in our inquiries concerning the site of it, both among the officers of the garrison and the other inhabitants. We also made such research as the time allowed us would permit; but not a trace of any former city could be discovered, neither had there ever been observed as a vestige, any of those remains which infallibly indicate the cities of the Greeks. Of these, broken pottery, as the most usual, owing to its incorruptible nature, almost always serves to point out the locality of Grecian cities, even when medals and other marks of their topography have not been found. It is natural to conclude, that if the Greeks ever built a city upon this branch of the Don, it must have stood near to its banks, and not at any distance from the water. But the site of Azof is the only spot near the river where it has been possible to build. The rest is all a swamp, even the reeds of which are annually inundated. To the east, the south, and the south-east, the interior of the country exhibits a parched and barren desert: the rest is all one vast morass, consisting of deep fens and water. If, then, upon the more elevated soil, which affords a foundation to the fortress, and to the present village of Azof, such a city as Tanaïs once stood, the immense excavations carried on by the moderns, from time to time, in the formation, and the reparation,

CHAP. XIV.

and the destruction of the citadel, must have brought to light some relic of antiquity: either medals, or weapons, or vases, or sepulchres: yet, in no instance, has there ever been observed a single vestige or remnant of any former settlement, except the citadel originally founded by the Turks. Some of the senior officers, who were well informed concerning every thing that had happened here since the time of PETER THE GREAT, and among others the Commandant, declared that nothing had ever been found of this description; and maintained, that in all the country about the place there was no mark of the existence of any former city. About fifteen years ago, some coins were discovered upon the shore of the Sea of Azof, further westward; but the characters upon these coins were described to us as Indian, or Chinese: probably they were Tahtarian, or Turkish. there ever did exist such a city as Tanaïs, we of the City might expect to find the traces of it at the extremity of that northern embouchure of the Don which was before mentioned, as bearing the very name the Greeks gave to the city, in the appellation Tdanaets, Danaetz. This channel we had no opportunity of exploring. Perhaps future traveller will meet with more success in the inquiry; and to further it, we have afforded him a clue, in our Map of the

Probable Situation of TANAIS.

Mouths of the River. The place to which we would particularly direct his attention is now called Sinovka; but he will in vain look for Sinovka, or even for this branch of the river, in any of the maps which were before published.

XIV.

The inhabitants of Azof amount to a small condition of the Garnumber, including the garrison. There are not rison of more than fifty houses in the whole settlement. The officers quartered there complained, and with reason, of their solitary and secluded state of life. Exiled from all intercourse with the rest of mankind, because avoided even by the tribes around them, and without a single comfort to render human existence supportable, the joy our arrival diffused may be easily imagined. "Englishmen," said the old Commandant, as he approached the shore, to welcome our arrival, "are the only travellers who would come to Azof, if it could be avoided." Nothing could be more insupportable, however, than the manner of their hospitality. No other amusement was devised, but that of drinking, shouting, and dancing. Some symptoms, at the same time, of using compulsory measures to prevent our departure, were manifested. a century might pass, during all which period

CHAP.

the inhabitants of Azof would see no faces except those of their own garrison; consequently, the most trivial novelties were regarded with transport, and the coming of strangers was considered as an event of more than usual importance. We found them lost in indolence and wretchedness, badly supplied with provisions, and destitute even of wholesome water. The suspicious inquiries, and the insidious artifices, commonly practised by Russians in their reception of foreigners, were for once laid aside: but in their place were substituted boisterous greetings, and the most troublesome importunities. Our appearance at this time was certainly rather calculated to excite curiosity. We had not less than four large bobacs1 living constantly in the carriage, whose ravages were visibly displayed in all parts of its lining: for there is hardly any thing these animals will not endeavour to devour. Our interpreter, a Greek, the sallowest of his race, wore a strange dress, in which the various habits of Russians, of Cossacks, of Tahtars, and of the people of his own country, were singularly blended. Our wardrobe, scarcely less remarkable, betrayed evident marks of the casualties

<sup>(1)</sup> See pp. 325-328.

CHAP. XIV.

and the disasters incident to a long journey. We had, besides, several large books filled with plants for our herbary, some minerals, a few stuffed birds and quadrupeds, boxes of insects, thermometers, pots, kettles, half a cheese, and a vinegar cask. The soldiers of the garrison seemed to be more astonished and amused by the appearance of the bobacs than by any thing else; and the bobacs, participating equal surprise upon seeing them, sounded their loud and shrill whistle whenever they approached. concert and supper were prepared for us in the evening; and a veteran officer, General Pekin, seventy-three years of age, was brought in a chair to see the two Englishmen. He had been celebrated both in the Prussian and the Russian service, and now lived upon a pension at Azof. This venerable soldier expressed himself so much rejoiced at seeing us, that, in spite of his years and infirmities, making one of the officers stand up with him, he insisted upon exhibiting the Russian national dance.

The contrast, before made<sup>2</sup>, between a *Cossach* and a *Russian* appeared very striking in this voyage down the river from Axay to Azof. In

<sup>1(2)</sup> See p. 385.

CHAP.

the course of a single day, we had breakfasted with one people, and were compelled to sup with another; -compelled, because the consequences of refusing such invitations are very serious in this country, especially if these invitations are made by petty officers of the Russian army; who have always the power, and generally had the inclination, when we visited Russia, to embarrass and impede an English traveller. The distance between the two places does not exceed forty-five versts. We had left the Cossacks with sorrow, and full of gratitude for the politeness and the liberal hospitality we had experienced: the very sight of a Russian, under such impressions, it may be conceived, was doubly revolting us. the Reader then imagine what our feelings were, when, as we landed at Azof, an impertinent young Russian officer, belonging to the garrison, demanded the motive which could have induced us to venture among a people so ferocious as the Cossachs. Instead of gratifying his curiosity, we ventured to question him; and asked him, whether he had ever visited them. "Never!" said he: "we consider them as so many wild beasts. It is true, they are rich; but God alone knows what they do with their money, or how they obtain it: we never see any of it." We could only refrain from replying with some

Opinion entertained of the Cossacks.

CHAP.

indignation: "You shall hear how they obtain it; and what they do with it; and why you never see any of it. They are industrious merchants, and derive wealth by commerce: they are good husbands and fathers, providing for their families, and educating their children: and you never see all this, because, as you confess, you never visit them."

Departure from Azof.

We succeeded, with great difficulty, in obtaining leave to quit the place the following day. General Pekin lent us his assistance; and it was owing chiefly to his interest that twenty soldiers were ordered to attend by day-break, and to assist in towing the boat against the current; as it was necessary to re-ascend a part of the river, and to proceed towards the sea by one of the mouths through which the Don disembogues itself, nearer to Taganrog than that branch of it upon which Azof is situate. We took leave of our boisterous entertainers soon after midnight, most of whom were by this time more than "half seas over;" and, in order to secure our retreat, we determined to pass the night in the boat. It was still dark, and dreadfully tem-A thunder-storm came on, and the wind blew with the fury of a hurricane. As we passed the sentinels, to go towards the river, vivid flashes of lightning disclosed to us,

CHAP. XIV.

at intervals, our carriage tossed about in the boat, as if in a gale at sea. We succeeded, however, in getting on board; and presently such a deluge of rain ensued, that we were glad to seek shelter with the bobacs, whose natural somnolency was not proof against such violent concussions, and who were thrusting their noses between the blinds of the windows. We never experienced such a tempest. During all the rest of the night, the water seemed to descend as from a cataract, beating through the very roof of the carriage, and entering by every crevice. As the day dawned, the rain ceased to fall: but the wind continued as before. Our servant arrived from the fortress, having succeeded in mustering the soldiers. We encouraged them by liberal offers, and soon afterwards we had the satisfaction to find, that, although our boat's motion was hardly progressive against the united force of wind and tide, we were actually leaving Azof.

After a long and very obstinate struggle, during which our boatmen were nearly exhausted, we at last reached that branch of the river along which we were to steer with the tide towards the sea. It is called the *Kalancha*. Here we rewarded and dismissed our assistants from the garrison, hoisted our canvas, and,

CHAP. XIV.

falling very rapidly down the current, sailed into the Palus Mæotis. The mouths of the Don are thirteen in number. In other respects, this river, by its shallows and islets, its periodical inundations, its rapidity and rolling eddies, perturbed by slime and mud, its vegetable and animal productions, bears, as was before remarked, a most striking resemblance to the Nile. The inhabitants of all this part of the Sea of Azof maintain that its waters annually diminish. A remarkable phenomenon occurs during vio-Remarklent east winds: the sea retires in so singular a nomenon. manner, that the people of Taganrog are able to effect a passage upon dry land to the opposite coast, a distance of twenty versts1: but when the wind changes, and this it sometimes does very suddenly, the waters return with such rapidity to their wonted bed, that many lives are lost<sup>2</sup>. In this manner, also, small vessels

<sup>(1)</sup> Rather less than fourteen miles.

<sup>(2)</sup> Similar changes are effected by winds towards the northern parts of the Red Sea: and the author, being aware of this circumstance, had availed himself of the fact, in the first edition, to explain the passage of the Israelites in their escape from Egypt. The allusion excited a considerable degree of clamour: some stupid bigots maintained that the reconciliation of this event to natural causes amounted to a denial of the truth of sacred history; as if the miraculous interposition of the Almighty in behalf of his chosen people, and in the overthrow of their pursuers were not as awfully manifested in "dividing the waters," by "the wind and the storm fulfilling his word," as by any other means of supernatural power. To hold an argument, however, with such bigots. would be to as little purpose as to reason with Turks in matters of religion:



are stranded. We saw the wrecks of two, which had cast anchor in good soundings near the coast, but were unexpectedly swamped upon the sands. The east wind often sets in with great vehemence, and continues for several weeks. They have also frequent gales from the west; but very rarely a wind due north; and hardly ever an instance occurs of its blowing from the south. This last circumstance has been attributed to the mountainous ridge of *Caucasus*, intercepting the winds from that quarter. The sea is so shallow near *Taganrog*, that ships performing quarantine lie off at a distance of

religion: the Note was therefore withdrawn; although the plain text of *Exodus* fully states (*chap.* xiv. 21.) that "THE LORD CAUSED THE SEA TO GO BACK BY A STRONG EAST-WIND, AND MADE THE SEA DRY LAND, AND THE WATERS WERE DIVIDED: AND THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL WENT INTO THE MIDST OF THE SEA UPON THE DRY GROUND."

(1) "The merchandize brought from Voronetz comes down to Rastoff in barks which will not bear the sea, but are broken up there. Their cargoes are again embarked in lighters, which convey them to Taganrog, and to the ships in the road. As the wind changes to the east, and the water grows shallower, they get farther and farther out to sea, and are often obliged to sail without having completed their cargo. This singular kind of monsoon takes place almost every year, after Midsummer. The Governor said, it seldom failed. Storms are not uncommon: and the navigation is considered as very unsafe, by reason of the numerous shoals, and the want of shelter."

Heber's MS. Journal.

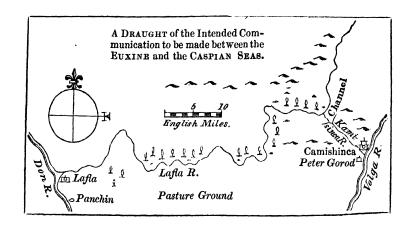
Mr. Heber's orthography, in the names of places, has been followed, whenever an extract is given from his Journal; the author not deeming it lawful to subject so accurate a writer to any rules which he may have laid down for himself, and to which, perhaps, he has not always adhered.

fifteen versts<sup>2</sup>; and vessels, drawing from eight to ten feet of water, cannot approach nearer to the town to take in their freightage.

CHAP.

The elevated situation on which Taganrog is Arrival at built rendered it visible to us from the moment we entered the Sea of Azof. The wind, however, began to fail; and it was night before we reached the shore. Several of the inhabitants came down upon our arrival; and being afterwards provided with a tolerable set of apartments, we resolved to remain here for a few days, that we might prepare our journey through Kuban Tahtary.

<sup>(2)</sup> Ten miles.



## CHAP. XV.

EUROPEAN AND ASIATIC SHORES OF THE SEA OF AZOF.

Taganrog—Commerce, external and internal—
Canal of Communication between the Caspian
and Black Sea—Marriage Ceremony of the
Calmucks—Consecrated Ensigns of the Calmuck Law—Difference between their Sacred
and Vulgar Writings—Sarmacand—Various
Inhabitants of Taganrog—Antiquities—Voyage across the Sea of Azof—Chumburskaia—
Margaritovskaia.

TAGANROG is situate upon the cliff of a very lofty promontory, commanding an extensive

prospect of the Sea of Azof, and all the European coast, to the mouths of the Don. Azof itself is visible, in fair weather, from the heights of the citadel. At present, the number of inhabitants does not exceed five thousand. water, as in the Don, is very unwholesome when the winds carry off the salt water; but when a current sets in from the sea, it is more salutary. The foundation of a town, intended for the metropolis of the empire, in a place liable to insuperable disadvantages, was not one of the wisest plans of Peter the Great. The water here is so shallow, that no haven could possibly have been constructed, unless by forming canals at an expense beyond all calculation. The ships now performing quarantine lie off at the distance of ten miles; and all vessels, drawing from eight to ten feet water, cannot approach nearer to the town than fifteen versts. Taganrog formerly contained seventy thousand inhabitants; but in consequence of a capitulation made with the Turks, the original city was entirely rased. Its revival may be referred to the establishment of the Armenian colony at Nakhtshivan. At present, all the best houses are in its suburbs. The citadel contains a miserable village, full of ruins; exhibiting, at the same time, traces of considerable works, now abandoned. The inhabitants entertain hopes that



Commerce external and internal.

the Emperor will visit and inspect the place, and that it will then become a town of the first importance in the empire. There is not anv situation in the South of Russia more favourable for commerce, were it not for the want of water. Ships from the Black Sea find here, in readiness for embarkation, all the produce of Siberia, with the caviare, and other commodities of Astrachan; whereas at Cherson and Odessa they have to wait for lading after their arrival. But it is only during three months in the year that commerce can be carried on at Taganrog. In winter, the sea is frozen, so that the sledges pass upon the ice to Azof. During the short season of their commerce, the rent of a single warehouse upon the shore is estimated at four hundred roubles. As soon as the first ships make their appearance from the Black Sea, the waggons from the interior begin to arrive. The

<sup>(1) &</sup>quot;From November to March the sea is frozen, and navigation seldom safe earlier than April. As soon as the ice is supposed to have passed, a small vessel is sent from Taganrog to Kertch (in the Crimea), and vice versā. After this signal, the navigation commences. From April to Midsummer a south-west wind prevails very steadily, which greatly increases the depth of water, and favours the arrival of vessels. About Midsummer, the water is generally deepest, and the sea crowded with small vessels. The harbour admits but few. Vessels may then lie tolerably near the shore; at other times, ships of two hundred tons are compelled to lie in the open sea, fifteen versts (ten milcs) from the shore. In autumn, the Sea of Azof is often no more than fourteen feet at its greatest depth. From Taganrog to Azof is a

vessels undergo a quarantine: during all which time the caravans continue to increase; and before the end of the quarantine, not less than six thousand waggons occupy all the plains below the town. Of this number, three thousand arrive annually from the *Uhraine*.

CHAP. XV.

Taganrog has three fairs in the year: the first upon the first of May; the second, and the principal fair, upon the tenth of August; and the third upon the eighteenth of November. The quantity of fishes taken in the Sea of Azof is truly astonishing; they are sent, in a dried

shoal, or continuation of shoals, with hardly seven feet water, and in some places only five. The number of vessels is generally from six to seven hundred. Of these, about one hundred and fifty, or two hundred, are small craft, from Trebizond and Sinope, which bring nardek, a marmalade of grapes, and beckmiss, a sirup made from various fruits by boiling them with honey. Raisins of the sun are also brought in great quantities. All these are used in the distilleries. destruction of the vineyards, by the late hard winters, the beckmiss has become more necessary. The spirit thus produced is sold all over the Empire as French brandy. The Greeks of the Archipelago bring chiefly wine of a very poor sort, which is also used in the distilleries. Of these Greeks, about one-third carry the Russian flag; but, as our friend D-said, (a merchant who resided here,) 'Mauvais Russe, Mauvais Pavillon.' They are of very bad character, and very poor. Any Greek who would purchase a house and land, became at once a Russian subject, and enjoyed their protection. The real Russian traders are very few. The European traders were, Italian, Ragusan. Austrian, and Dalmatian; and in 1805, a few French, but under English colours, and with Maltese crews. These bring French wines, and German and English cloth. They carry back fish and iron."

CHAP.

state, over all the South of Russia1. Fruit is brought from Turkey; such as figs, raisins, and oranges: also Greek wine from the Archipelago, with incense, coffee, silk, shawls, tobacco, and precious stones. Copper comes to them from Trebisond, but of a very inferior quality: it is all sent to Moscow. Among the principal exports, are, caviare, butter, leather, tallow, corn, fur, canvas, rigging, linen, wool, hemp, and iron: of this last article above a million pouds2 were exported during the year of our visit to the place. Their canvas is very bad. The copper of Siberia is not brought to Taganrog, as Moscow receives the whole produce of the Siberian mines. Yet the greatest advantage the town enjoys, is, in being the depository of Siberian productions. From Orenburg they receive tallow, fur, and iron: these, with the caviare of Astrachan, have only the short passage by land intervening between Zaritzin on the Volga, and the Don; a distance of forty English

<sup>(1) &</sup>quot;In winter the greatest fishery is carried on. Holes are made in the ice, at small distances; and the net passed under from each of these to the next in succession, by means of a pole, until a large tract is inclosed. Christmas is consequently as busy a time as Midsummer, and a mild winter is ruinous." Heber's MS. Journal.

<sup>(2)</sup> A poud equals thirty-six pounds of English weight; but some writers, among others the translator of Pallas's Travels through the South of Russiu, &c. state it as equal to forty.

Canal of Communication between the Caspian and Black

miles, where Peter the Great projected the canal which it was PAUL's intention to have completed. A draught of the intended communication between the Euxine and the Caspian Sea, by means of this canal, was first published by Perry the English engineer, who was employed Sea. by Peter for the undertaking4. A part of Perry's Narrative, concerning the conduct of the Russian Government towards himself, is very interesting, because it betrays the false glare around the greatest sovereign that Russia ever knew. PETER THE GREAT shuffling with his engineer, to evade the payment of a few roubles, is a faithful archetype of all the Tsars, Tsarinas, Princes, and Nobles of the empire; many of whom would scruple to defraud their own valet de chambre; having the meanness of their heroine Dashkof, who, after losing thirty roubles to Segur at cards, sent him thirty of the Royal Academy's

<sup>(3)</sup> The canal of communication between the Volga and the Don, according to Perry, (p. 3.) would have been 140 versts, because it would have followed the course of two other small rivers; the Lavla, which falls into the Don, and the Camishinka, which falls into the Volga; but the section for the canal would not much exceed two miles. "Upon these small rivers," says Perry, "sluices were to be placed, to make them navigable; and a canal of near four Russian miles (equal to 2\frac{1}{2}\text{ miles English}) to be cut through the dry land, where the said rivers come nearest together." A work like this would not long be in agitation in England.

<sup>(4)</sup> See the Vignette to this Chapter; also Perry's State of Russia, Lond. 1716.



almanacs, by way of payment. The Russian people cannot be duly appreciated, excepting by those who have not only actually resided among them, but who have seen them when they are removed from intercourse with civilized nations, and when they appear divested of that external varnish which is so forcibly alluded to by the Lord-lieutenant of the county of Vasa, in the Extract annexed to a former page of this volume<sup>2</sup>. Perry hardly expected to meet with credit, when he gave his humble representation of the hardship he sustained, inasmuch as it affected the integrity of so lofty an individual; but further acquaintance with the country has long reconciled his simple narrative to all our notions of the people3. An Englishman will probably pause before he contracts for employment with any future Potentate

<sup>(1)</sup> See Memoirs of the Court of Petersburg, by Segur, vol. II. p. 130. It was Segur himself to whom this happened.

<sup>(2)</sup> Page 386.

<sup>(3) &</sup>quot;In the mean time, his Lordship (Apraxin, the Lord-Chamberlain,) upon his return to Moscow, informed me that he had orders from the Czar to pay me my arrears, and he gave directions to his deputy to bring in the account of what was due to me; so that I thought myself now sure of my money: but the next time I waited upon his lordship, in discourse he told me, that his Majesty was so taken up with the affairs of the army in Poland, that it would perhaps be a long time before he would come again to Moscow, and have leisure to go and view the place, and to give his orders, &c. and pleasantly asked me, what I would do with myself in the mean time." Perry's State of Russia, p. 19. Lond. 1716.

of Russia. The canal has never been accomplished, neither is it likely to be so, without the aid of foreign engineers; and these the Russian Government may find difficulty in procuring.

CHAP. XV.

The Calmucks form large settlements in the neighbourhood of Taganrog. Their camps were numerous at the time of our visit: both Calmuck men and women were seen galloping their horses through the streets of the town. or lounging in the public places. Calmuck women ride better than the men. Calmuck on horseback looks as if he was intoxicated, and likely to fall off every instant, although he never loses his seat: but the women sit with more ease, and ride with extraordinary skill. The ceremony of marriage among the Marriage Calmucks is performed on horseback. A girl is of the Calfirst mounted, who rides off at full speed. Her lover pursues: if he overtake her, she becomes his wife, and the marriage is consummated upon the spot: after this she returns with him to his tent. But it sometimes happens that the woman does not wish to marry the person by whom she is pursued: in this case she will not suffer him to overtake her. We were assured that no instance occurs of a Calmuck girl being thus caught, unless she have a partiality for her



pursuer. If she dislike him, she rides, to use the language of English sportsmen, "nech or nothing," until she has completely effected her escape, or until the pursuer's horse becomes exhausted, leaving her at liberty to return, and to be afterwards chased by some more-favoured admirer.

We visited one of their largest camps, near the town. The earth all around their tents was covered with the mutilated carcases of dead rats, cats, dogs, suslics, and bobacs: the limbs of horses were placed upon upright stakes, drying in the sun. Their dogs are fierce and numerous. A dreadful storm had happened during the preceding night: we found the Calmucks in considerable distress, owing to the havoc the tempest had made among their tents: some of these it had unroofed, and overthrown others. Their High Priest, in a yellow dirty robe, was walking about to maintain order. To each tent was affixed a small flag-staff, with an ensign of scarlet linen, containing, in sacred characters, the written law of the Calmucks. By means of an interpreter, who accompanied us upon this occasion, we were told that such banners were always erected in times of general calamity, as preventions of theft, and of intrusion upon each other's property. Many of the banners which

Consecrated Ensigns of the Calmuck Law.

CHAP.

we examined were torn; and others were so much effaced by use, that we could only discern some of the written characters; yet all of them were sufficiently entire to convince us that they were manuscripts, beautifully written upon coloured linen. It was therefore highly desirable to procure one of these interesting documents; and we ultimately succeeded: but the acquisition was made with considerable difficulty. At first they would not suffer us even to touch them: being told, however, that we were strangers in the land, that we came from very distant western countries, and that we were not subjects of Russia, they entered into consultation with each other: the result of this was an assurance on their part, that if we would pay the Priest for the trouble of transcribing, a fac-simile of one of the banners then used in the camp should be brought to our lodgings in Taganroq. This manuscript, fairly written upon scarlet linen, was accordingly brought, in a very solemn embassy, and with many curious forms of presentation, by a party of the elder Calmucks, headed by their Priest, the whole party being in their best dresses. We had been absent; and, upon our return, we found these strange-looking people sitting upon the bare earth, in the court-yard of the house where we lodged. As we drew near, the Priest, in a kind

**43**6

CHAP. XV.

of yellow frock, made a long speech. The subtance of this was to inform us, that their law, esteemed sacred, had never been before suffered to pass from their hands; but as they had been assured that we were great princes, who travelled to see the world, and gather instruction for our own people, they had ventured to consign the consecrated code to our use. They moreover desired us to observe, that the character, in which it was written, was also sacred: on this account they had also brought a specimen of the vulgar character in daily use among them. Their sacred characters, like those of Europeans, read from left to right, and are of the highest antiquity: these are used in all writings concerning the Calmuck law. The vulgar characters, such as they use in their correspondence and in the ordinary concerns of life, are read from the top to the bottom, and they are placed in columns. We have used every endeavour, but in vain, since our return to England, to get this curious manuscript translated: neither has it been yet satisfactorily decided in what language it is written 1. A gentleman of Taganroq, Mr. Kovalensky, from whom we experienced many other

Difference between their Vulgarand Sacred Writings.

<sup>(1)</sup> The Author has been informed, since the publication of the first Edition, that it is Sancrit. The original is now deposited in the Bodleian Library at Oxford.

acts of kindness, was our interpreter upon this CHAP. occasion. He spoke the Calmuck language with great fluency, and said it was by no means difficult to acquire. It is frequently used in Astrachan, and throughout all the territory of Bochard, whose inhabitants are principally Calmucks. We had an opportunity of seeing some who had traversed those remote and almost impenetrable regions. When we questioned them with regard to SARMACAND, its once celebrated Sarmacapital, they described it as possessing the remains of former magnificence. Perhaps it also contains many curious manuscripts; as the Calmucks are so well versed in the art of writing, and hold certain of their manuscripts even in religious veneration. Like all other Oriental nations, they preserve many traditions respecting Alexander. These remarks, in addition to former observations, contain all the information we are able to afford concerning this remarkable people, the Hippophagi of Pliny and of the more antient historians. Their number in the Russian empire has diminished since the establishment of provincial governments and the division of lands, owing to their being more confined to limited situations2. Frequent attempts have been made, and are daily making, to induce them to form a regular settlement:

CHAP.

but, like all wandering tribes, particularly Laplanders and Gipsies, they are so much accustomed to an uncontrolled and vagrant life, that nothing but extreme indigence can compel them to cultivate land, and to reside in any fixed habitation.

The country near Taganrog is a continuation of those steppes which have been so often described, and which afford pasture to several thousand cattle. It abounds with swarms of the little quadrupeds before mentioned, under the name of suslic. Near to the town are small plantations of trees, and particularly some fine oaks: these the late Commandant planted, and they flourish with other large trees, near the shore. We also observed crab-trees, and the plant from which the Spanish Liquorice is obtained, in full bloom: the root of this was full of juice, and had a very high flavour. inhabitants of Taganroq avoid planting trees close to their dwellings, on account of the swarms of mosquitoes which would thereby be harboured.

The diversity of nations observable in the various inhabitants of *Taganrog* is altogether without example. Every street resembles a

masquerade. We counted, at one time, the in- CHAP. dividuals of fifteen different countries assembled together; and they were not more remarkable Inhabiin the exhibition of their various costume, than Taganrog. for the harmony and friendship which prevailed among them. No one seemed to regard the other as a stranger. In their association and intermarriages, each individual preserves his mode of dress, and exercises his rule of worship, without making the smallest sacrifice to etiquette (by any alteration in his national habits), or giving the slightest offence to the parties with whom he is connected. Even the common disputes and petty quarrels, which are so frequent in the markets of large commercial towns, appeared to be unknown among the motley tribes which peopled this place; yet Babel itself could hardly have witnessed a greater variety of lan-The fifteen nations, whose representatives we observed simultaneously assembled, may be thus enumerated:

1. Russians,	o. French,
2. Greeks,	10. English,
3. Armenians,	11. Turks,
4. Nagay Tahtars <sup>2</sup> (Hamaxobii),	12. Italians,
5. Calmucks (Hippophagi),	13. Malo-Russians,
6. Cossacks,	14. Prussians,
7. Germans,	15. Hungarians.

1 Duggiong

8. Poles,

9 French

(2) "The Nagay Tartars begin to the west of Marinopol: they cultivate a good deal of corn, yet they dislike bread as an article of CHAP.

If the commerce of *Taganrog* should experience any considerable increase, we may reasonably conclude, from the present view of its inhabitants, that almost every nation upon earth will have its agent there.

Antiqui-

The shores of the Sea of Azof, from the commerce carried on by the Antient Greeks in the Euxine and in the Palus Mæotis, bring the traveller so near to what may be deemed classic land, that an inquiry after antiquities ought not to be neglected. We did not hear, however, of any thing worthy of notice. Tumuli abound in all the steppes; and in working the cliffs for the establishment of a magazine or store-house, where one of those tumuli had been raised, in a loose sandy soil, they had found an arched vault, shaped like an oven, constructed of very large square bricks, and paved, in a style of most exquisite workmanship, with the same materials. If any thing were discovered by the workmen who made this excavation, it was concealed; for they pretended that its contents were unobserved or disregarded. In all proba-

food. They extend from Marinopol to Perecop, along the coast of the Sea of Zabasche. Their tents differ from those of the Calmucks, as, being more clumsy and never taken to pieces, they are carried about on cars. This usage they seem to have borrowed from the primitive Scythian population. The Nagay tribes train their camels to the yoke, for which they are ill qualified, and which practice is unknown among all the Mogul tribes in Asia." Heber's MS. Journal.

CHAP. XV.

bility, something of value was removed from the sepulchre; as will appear by the description hereafter given of a similar tomb, opened upon the Asiatic side of the Cimmerian Bosporus. Such vaulted sepulchres seem to render trivial the notions recently entertained and published respecting the antiquity of arches. The tumuli in which such appearances have been discovered cannot be considered as of later date than the age of Alexander; and perhaps they are much more antient.

News arrived before we left Taganrog, that the Cossacks of the Black Sea, or, as they are called, Tchernomorski, inhabiting Kuban Tahtary, had crossed the river Kuban with a considerable reinforcement under General Draskovitz, a Sclavonian officer in the Russian service, and had made war with the Circassians, in order to be revenged for the injuries they had sustained in consequence of the continual incursions of that people in their territory. We had long been desirous to traverse the Deserts of the Kuban, with a view to reach the districts at the foot of Caucasus, and, if possible, to gratify our curiosity by a sight of the Circassians in their own country. A favourable opportunity seemed now to present itself; but even the Don Cossacks had cautioned us against their

CHAP. brethren of the Kuban, whom they described as a lawless set of banditti: and our friends in Taganrog considered the undertaking to be hazardous in the extreme. Yet the experience which had so often taught us that rumoured perils vanish when they are approached, and, above all, the desire of exploring an unknown tract of land, encouraged us to make the undertaking. In the evening of the third of July, having placed our carriage on board a wretched flat-bottomed vessel, more shaped like a saucer than a boat, we ventured among the waves and the shallows of the Sea of Azof. The first part of our voyage was as pleasant and as tranquil as we could wish it to be; but having sailed through all the Turkish fleet of merchant ships in quarantine, as night came on, a gale commenced with considerable violence. Our little boat, heavily laden, with an enormous sail which was very ill managed, seemed to be all at once at the mercy of the sea. The direction given to us had been, to steer south-east by The only person on board with the slightest knowledge of navigation, was a French refugee at the helm, who pretended that he had been a sailor: this man held the guidance of our vessel. By mere accident we noticed the Polar Star; and its bearing proved that we were out of our course. Upon this our helmsman

Voyage across the Sea of Azof.

was asked, if he had not a compass. "Oh ves, CHAP. a very good one;" he replied: but instead of using it, he had kept it safe locked in the chest upon which he sat. The compass being produced, it appeared that we were going due south; and to prove the ignorance of mariners in these waters, who are all of them coasters, it may only be mentioned, that our pilot, alarmed by his mistake, continued to turn the box containing the compass, in the hope of making the needle correspond with his wishes. Finding that all was wrong, an instantaneous and fearful confusion ensued. We let go the mainsail, and made an endeavour to lower it; but the rigging became hampered, and the gale, fast increasing, bore the gunnel down; at the same time, the carriage rolling nearly over the lee side, we shipped as much water as we could barely sustain without sinking. Our first efforts were to secure the carriage from another roll. With all our force exerted, we held the wheels, while our terrified boatmen, half out of their senses, were running over and against each other. Veteran officers in the British navy have often declared, that they encounter more real danger in what is called boating, than in doubling the Cape of Good Hope during the heaviest gales of wind: perhaps not one of them in such a situation would have deemed it possible to

CHAP. XV. save our lives. We at last, however, succeeded in getting out a couple of anchors; and having lowered and lashed the carriage, so as to secure it from any violent motion, passed the night in a state of extreme anxiety and terror. As the morning broke, we discerned the Asiatic coast towards the south; but the gale continuing, we could not raise our anchors before noon; when, again getting under weigh, we sailed with more moderate weather to the promontory of Chumburskaia, in Asia, where we landed our carriage.

Chumburskaia.

The village of Chumburskaia consists of a few miserable sheds, whose tenants were busied hauling their nets, when we arrived. So prodigious was the draught of fishes made at every haul, that the waggons stationed with oxen to carry off the produce of the fishery were inadequate to its removal. A single haul was sometimes sufficient to fill two or three of those waggons. The fishes thus taken were conveyed to a place for preparing them, belonging to the owners of the land: here, being first salted. they were exposed for drying in the sun. The variety caught was very great. We saw them draw out Prussian carp, pike, sturgeon, sterlet, a sort of large bream, fish resembling perch, but of very considerable size, and those immense crawfish before mentioned. The shore

at this place was covered with fine gravel, composed of shells and sand. Swarms of toads and small serpents were crawling or running towards the sea; the water, although unwholesome, being so little impregnated with salt, that these animals live in it, and the inhabitants use it for drinking as well as for culinary purposes.

Proceeding towards the interior, the view is bounded by steppes, as upon the European side, covered with tall luxuriant plants. "No language," says Humboldt', "can express the emotion which a naturalist feels, when he touches for the first time a land that is not European. The attention is fixed on so great a number of objects, that he can scarcely define the impression he receives. At every step he thinks he discovers some new production; and in this tumultuous state of mind he does not recollect those which are most common in our collections of Natural History." These remarks are so strictly applicable to our first feelings and observations upon landing in Asia, that we cannot avoid this insertion. A variety of new objects seemed immediately to present themselves to our notice; beetles of a gigantic

<sup>(1) &</sup>quot;Humboldt's Personal Narrative," Vol. I. p. 88. Lond. 1814.

CHAP.

size, locusts, várious-coloured insects, and large green lizards, some of which were twelve inches in length. Having brought a letter to a Greek gentleman, whose commercial speculations, particularly in the fishery, had induced him to fix his residence in this country, we found him at Margaritovskaia, another small village, four miles from Chumburshaia; and caused our carriage to be conveyed to his house. He was settled in a small colony of his own countrymen, the neatness of whose cottages plainly distinguished them from all the other inhabitants of the country. "I have retired to this place," said he, "to be somewhat removed from the shore; as the natives along the coast are not to be trusted." He gave us a supper of rice, milk, and pancakes, according to the custom of his nation; and we should have felt comfortable in his little dwelling, had it not been for the revolting appearance of toads crawling upon the floor. Reptiles, vermin, bad air, bad water, and bad people, are among the plagues of Oriental territories; but the small district we traversed in this part of Asia, from the Mouths of the Don to those of the Kuban, may vie in natural horrors with any other we have since seen. The roads at this season of the year (July) were however excellent, and

the post was very well supplied.

Margaritovska**i**a.

## ADDITIONAL NOTES.

- PAGE 11, line 16. "A most interesting and remarkable phænomenon."]—The same appearance has been since observed near Cambridge, as numerous witnesses can testify, and precisely under similar meteorological circumstances. The stars were, if possible, even more perfect in their forms than at Petersburg. This happened Jan. 16, at half-past ten A.M. during the year of the publication of this Volume. An account of it appeared in the Cambridge Chronicle.
- P. 26, 1.8, 9. Brought with them the pictures of the Saints."]—Broniovius, in his account of the city of Chersonesus, has afforded historical evidence of the fact. "Exillo monasterio duas portas æris Corinthii, . . . . et Imagines insigniores . . . Kioviam deportavisse." Martini Broniovii Tartaria. L. Bat. 1630. The words Imagines insigniores can only apply to pictures: the Greek Church admitted idols of no other form.
- P. 61. "Kirgissians; a people yet unknown."]—The author has mentioned the circumstance of his having resided beneath the same roof with a party of Kirgissians, in an inn at Moscow; and he has also stated, that very little is known of this people. They call themselves "Sara Kaïsaki," or "Cossacks of the Desert." Their ancient history is so obscure, that even their name, and the existence of their race, were unheard in Europe before the cession of Siberia to the Russians by Jermah (or, as it is pronounced, Yermah), the Cossack hero, in 1581.\* The Kirgissians fell under the Russian yoke in 1606, and from that period they have rendered themselves conspicuous by their frequent revolts.† In 1643, they were vanquished by the Calmucks. From immemorial time, they have been divided into three

<sup>\*</sup> See Chap. XIII. p. 376, of this volume. Also Storch's Tableau de la Russie, tom. I. p. 76. Basle, 1800. See also Müller's Déscription de toutes les Nations, &c. Petersburg, 1776, p. 138.

† Müller, p. 139.

separate hordes, or Clans; and these leading branches admit also of subdivisions. Their Chiefs, or Nobles, are distinguished into three classes; bearing the several titles of Ghodscha, Bü, and Saltan. The first consists of families renowned for their antiquity only; the second, of those families which, as princes, have had Saltans, or famous warriors, for their ancestors. For the rest, their history, owing to the military spirit of the people, and to that contempt of labour which characterizes even the lowest of their commoners, much resembles the history of the Scottish Highlanders. The Kirgissians may be considered as Highlanders on horseback. Nearly the same threefold division into orders distinguished the Highland Clans; and the same remarkable superstitions still exist among these widelyseparated nations. The author saw a Kirgissian, in Moscow, when about to depart into his own country, busied in divination, by examining the marks upon the blade-bone of a sheep, which had been blackened in the fire: and he remembered, at the time, that such a mode of divination existed in some country that he had visited; but not recollecting where he had observed it, he omitted to mention the fact; deeming it to be too trivial a circumstance to be noticed of itself. Having however recently read an account of this mode of divination as practised in the Highlands of Scotland \* (where he now remembers having seen it), and also in the country of the Afghauns, he has thought it right to introduce this additional note.

P. 153. Note (1). "It was founded, according to Augustine, in 1653, during the reign of Alexis."]—The discordant accounts which have been published of the age of this bell are owing to a circumstance I neglected to notice: it has been more than once founded. The first cast was made in the reign of Boris Gudenof, and injured by a fire. The Empress Anne, in 1737, caused it to be re-founded, with considerable augmentation of metal, when it was again damaged by fire. This explains the cause of the different

<sup>\*</sup> See the interesting Article on the "Culloden Papers," as inserted in No. XXVIII. of the Quarterly Review, published in May 1816. "The Afghaun's most ordinary mode of divination," observes the writer of that article, "is by examining the marks in the blade-bone of a sheep, held up to the light: and even so the Rev. Mr. Robert Kirk assures us, that in his time, the end of the sixteenth century, the Seers prognosticate many future events (only for a month's space) from the shoulder-bone of a sheep, on which a knife never came."

statements made, concerning its weight and age, by different authors; and accounts for the figure of the Empress Anne Ivanovna upon its exterior surface.

P. 199, last line of text: "A distinction of dialect."]— According to the classification of the Sclaves by Schlæzer, preserved in the Notes to Storch's Tableau de la Russe. tom. I. p. 15, that people admit of a seven-fold division: they were either Russians, Poles, Bohemians, Vendians, Illyrians, Hungarians, or Turks. Perhaps I may some day be permitted to discuss the interesting subject of the origin of these and other nations, where its introduction will be less extraneous. The three great progenitors, the Tahtar, the Arab, and the Goth, \* have transmitted to their progeny the clearest and most decisive marks of the sources whence they were derived. It is singular, that, from their opposite and devious track, the descendants of those families have all found their way to Europe. The Getæ, established by right of long possession, were found concentered as a nucleus, when the Sclavi and the Moors, by the most remote and unconnected operations, possessed themselves of the borders.

P. 339, l. 22. "It bore then, as it does now, the name of Danaetz."]—Observations of a similar nature may have been suggested to the compilers of the account of Muscovy, published in Holland, at the Elzevir Press, in 1630; as appears by the following passage: "Est et alter Tanaïs Minor, qui in Siberiensi Ducatu oriens (unde Dunecz Severski vocatur) supra Azophin Tanaïm Magnum descendit." Descript. Muscoviæ, p. 8. L. Bat. ex Off. Elzev. 1630.

P. 348.1.21. "The name Axay is a Tahtar word."]—The initial of this word is properly a diphthong, common in Sweden, consisting of A, with O placed above it. Mr. Heber therefore writes it with the A simply. (See Note to p. 345.) Its etymology may be found in the Exopolis, or Axopolis, of Ptolemy.

<sup>\*</sup> By Goths, I would not be understood to mean the Barbarians who invaded the Roman Empire from the East; but the more antient descendants of the Getæ, who, crossing the Dardanelles, peopled Thrace, and were the origin, not only of the Teutonic tribes, but of the Greeks:

"In paucis remanent Graiæ vestigia linguæ:

Hæc quoque jam Getico barbara facta sono."

P. 386, Note (1). "At the time of making this extract," &c.]—In the Morning Post of the 6th of March 1810, the following extract was given of a private letter from Abo, the capital of Finland, respecting the atrocities committed there by the Russians; bearing date Feb. 6th, of the same year.

Extract of a Private Letter from Åbo, the Capital of Finland, 6th ultimo.

"It is with the deepest regret that I communicate to you an account of the perpetration of atrocities, scarcely exceeded by the memorable massacre on St. Bartholomew's day at Paris, by the Russian troops, on the inhabitants of this ill-fated country. In violation of an express stipulation in the treaty for the transfer of Finland to Russia, a certain proportion of the inhabitants were ordered to be drafted, or rather impressed, into the Emperor's service. The despotic mandate was in general obeyed; and considerable levies were procured, before their destination was known to be the shores of the Euxine, to fight against the Turks. In the province of Savolax the alarm became general; and the people conceiving that they were exempt from service for a limited time, ventured to remonstrate against what they considered as an infraction of the treaty. Count Tolesky, the Governor of Finland, to whom the appeal was made in the most respectful and submissive terms, invited the inhabitants, by proclamation, to repair on Sunday last to their respective churches, in order to obtain a redress of grievances. This artifice had the desired effect. The inhabitants, who are widely scattered, and difficult to be got at in detail, were collected in a focus; and while in anxious expectation for the proffered act of grace, and unconscious of the impending danger, they were suddenly surrounded by bands of soldiers, who, regardless of the sanctity of the place, and deaf to the voice of humanity, dragged the flower of the young men from the altars of their God, from the bosoms of their parents, and the enjoyment of all that was most dear to them in life; and moreover butchered, without any distinction of age, sex, or condition, those that attempted, by intercession or force, to soften the hearts or avert the deadly weapons of their remorseless assassins. In the parishes where these atrocities were perpetrated, no less than 700 unoffending and defenceless individuals have fallen victims to the relentless fury of monsters in a human form.''

# APPENDIX.

# No. I.

The following document is inserted to prove the remarkable fact, that during a period when England was not at war with Russia, two English Gentlemen, accredited by their Government, and bearing with them recommendatory letters from the English Secretary of State, were detained prisoners in that country, contrary to the laws observed between civilized nations.

It is an answer, from the Governor of *Moscow*, to their petition for a passport to return to *England*; after every application to the Emperor, by means of their Minister at *Petersburg*, had failed of effect; given verbally and literally.

"Le Comte Soltijcof est mortifié qui'l ne peut pas contenter Messieurs Cripps et Clarke, en leurs procurant la permission de sortir hors des frontiéres, par la raison que ça ne dépend que de Sa Majesté l'Empereur même. Ce qui concerne l'envoi de la lettre au Ministre d'Angleterre à Petersbourg, ces Messieurs la peuvent faire remettre par la poste, et elle sera rendue en toute soureté."

#### TRANSLATION.

"Count Soltijcof is concerned that he cannot gratify Messrs. Cripps and Clarke in obtaining permission for them to pass the frontiers, since that depends solely on his Majesty the Emperor. As to the conveyance of the letter addressed to the English Minister at Petersburg, those Gentlemen may send it by the post, and it will be delivered in perfect safety."

As a comment upon this curious communication, it may be necessary to add, concerning the pretended security of letters entrusted to the post in Russia, that few of them ever reached their destination: they were all opened and read by the police; and often destroyed, or sent back to their authors. We had, at that time, no other means of intercourse with our Minister, than by sending a messenger the whole way from Moscow to Petersburg; a distance nearly equal to five hundred miles; and it was in this manner we obtained his instructions for attempting an escape by the southern frontier.

## No. II.

### TRANSLATION

OF THE

REPORT made by a BOARD of RUSSIAN ENGINEERS,

ON THE STATE OF THE

### INTERNAL NAVIGATION OF RUSSIA.

The present water communication between the The Canals Volga and the Baltic, having the Canals of voloshok. Vyshney Voloshok for its point of separation and reservoir, dates its origin from the year 1711. One part of the reservoirs, sluices, &c. at this place, serves to improve the navigation of the Tveret; and the other, to render the passage of the craft, over the Borovitsky Falls (in the Msta), less dangerous. This part of Inland Navigation is brought to all the state of perfection it is capable of; except finishing the Cut from Vilievsky, for an extraordinary supply of water, in Vilievsky time of drought, out of the Lake Velia. This Canal was begun in 1779, but soon abandoned. In 1797, the work was again resumed. 1798, an extraordinary drought prevailed, and exhausted the reservoirs of Vyshney Voloshok to that degree, that the vessels bound to St. Petersburg

were in danger of being totally stopped1; which circumstance was a convincing proof of the absolute necessity to complete this Cut from the Lake Velia<sup>2</sup>. But, as the sole object of this undertaking was the mere supply of water to Vyshney Voloshok, after leaving of which the barks were exposed to new danger, in passing the Cataracts of Borovitsky, and in navigating the Lake Ilmen (which not only subjects them to loss of time in watching for favourable weather, but to imminent risk of the total loss of capital, and many lives, from the natural turbulency of this water), the merchants frequenting this track voluntarily proposed paying a toll of ten roubles for each vessel, to make a passage practicable round the *Ilmen* leading from the *Msta* direct to the Volchof. The plan was adopted, on examination, in 1775; but the work not begun till 1797, under the denomination of the Novogorodsky Canal<sup>3</sup>. In 1800, the spring caravan, taking advantage of the high water, usually prevalent at that season, effected a passage through this canal with ease, though not yet

Novogorodsky Canal.

<sup>(1)</sup> To extricate the caravans, cost 20,000 roubles.

<sup>(2)</sup> For this purpose, 18,000 roubles were appropriated.

<sup>(3) 250,000</sup> roubles were assigned for this work. The toll collected, produced 50,000 roubles; and the whole sum of 300,000 roubles is already expended.

perfectly finished. Its completion was to be in 1802.

The Canals of Vyshney Voloshok (forming, as before mentioned, the chief point of separation, on which depends the whole communication) being the mere work of art, are liable to accident, from many natural causes. The destruction of a dam, sluice, or other work of like consequence, notwithstanding all human foresight or precaution, may put an entire stop, at least for a time, both to the conveyance of the necessaries of life and articles of trade to the capital. Independent of this circumstance, this track of navigation requires annually an unmeasurable quantity of wood, for the construction of vessels, which can never return home for future use (the Borovitsky Cataracts rendering it an absolute impossibility); consequently the forests will be exhausted, and, in a certain space of time, this communication will decline of itself, and, finally, be totally abandoned, for want of building materials. These inconveniences were observed by PETERTHE GREAT: at the very beginning, he took measures to find other means of communication; and, after a survey, had resolved on the junction of the Rivers Kofgia and Vetegra. His demise put a stop to the execution of this project at that time: it was however resumed in 1785, and, on a further survey, adopted on the same

convinced Count Sivers, then chief of this department, of the utility of this work, the reservoirs of Vyshney Voloshok being totally drained; he procured an order from the Sovereign for the purpose; and the canal, now called the Mariensky, was begun to be dug between the Kofgia and Vitegra. The first, excepting a few places which require being cleared a little, is at all seasons pretty navigable, and a canal of about six versts is to unite it with the Vitegra. This canal is to be supplied with water from the Malco Lake (Malcosero), through which it takes its course; and the reservoir is to have an additional supply by a Cut from the great Kofqia Lake. This canal is to be furnished with twelve sluices, seven of which are to serve for the convoy of vessels from the Kolqia, up to the point of separation in the Malco Lake: the other five, to conduct them down to the Vitegra. This river requires infinitely more labour than the Kofgia, to be made navigable; considerable falls require nineteen sluices, to make a safe passage practicable; and in some places, the digging of circuitous passages, to shun the Falls, is absolutely necessary; extending in all to about eight hundred fathoms (of seven feet English). The whole space requiring labour, the canal included, comprehends seven-

Mariensky Canal. teen versts. Hitherto it has been successfully carried on: the canal is finished; ten versts on the Vitegra cleared, and thirteen sluices completed.

In 1801, the canal was supplied with ease, and the greatest part of the communication rendered navigable. The entire completion of the whole, including the time necessary for clearing the cataracts in the *Vitegra*, and improving the *Kofgia*, it is computed, will be in 1805.

Independent of the benefits expected from this canal in avoiding the inconveniences of that of Vyshney Voloshok, it is expected to open another track, and procure a new, and not a very circuitous passage, to the vessels going from the Sheksna to the Volga. The caravan from the Lower Volga will also be freed from detention in waiting for high water at Vyshney Voloshok and in the Msta River, by which the passage through the former will be rendered easier, and trade have a greater scope for exertion and increase; as Vyshney Voloshok, in its most perfect state, cannot admit a passage for more than 4000 barks annually, and thereby

<sup>(1) 2,000,000</sup> roubles were assigned for this work; and in 1799 and 1800, 500,000 roubles were expended. 400,000 were computed necessary for 1801.

of Sominka; and from thence, by the rivers Tzagodotchia and Mologa, it is conveyed to the Volga, which supplies all the adjacent country. From the wharf of Sominskay, about 2,000,000 roubles in value, of foreign goods, is annually carried into the interior. The deepening of some of the rivers belonging to this inland navigation has increased this branch of trade; but the considerable land-carriage between the Somina and Tifin greatly impede its farther The junction of these two last progress. wharfs, by water, engaged the attention of Peter the First; and proper measures for the discovery of the most eligible means were taken by Generals Dedenef, Resanof, and others, in 1765. In 1800, the examination was resumed, and the junction of the two wharfs found practicable, by a canal on the English plan, adapted to the navigation of such vessels as are now in use on the rivers Tifenka, Sasy, and Somina. The sluices to be constructed on this canal are to have no more than ten and twelve feet of breadth, when opened. If the plan of those of Vyshney Voloshok were to be followed, they being thirty-two feet wide, a sufficiency of water could never be collected; nor does the situation of the place admit of this mode of construction. By an Imperial ukase, the work was to begin in 1802, and conclude in 1804.

When the Mariensky Canal was begun, in Project for 1799, the practicability of a circuitous inland Canals navigation, round the Onega and Ladoga Lakes, Lake Lawas also examined into, to avoid passing any Onega. part of them: the first by means of the rivers Svir and Vitegra, the latter through the Sasy to the Svir. This last was ordered to be carried into execution in 1802, and its chief object is to facilitate the return of barks homeward. The canal from the Sasy to the Svir was ordered in 18021.

circuitous round the doga and

To make a communication by water, between The Norththe Caspian and White Seas, or the Volga and rinskoy the Northern Dvina rivers, was in agitation in the reign of Peter the Great; but the first survey was only made in 1785; and, as hardly any natural obstacle was found to oppose the execution of the plan, it was adopted, and a canal<sup>2</sup> begun to be dug, named the Northern Katherinskoy, which was to unite two small rivulets, having a morass of an immense extent for their common source, situate on the frontier of *Permia* and *Onstahk*. One of these rivulets has a communication, by means of the Kama, with the Volga; and the other with the Northern Dvina, through the river

ern Kathe-

<sup>(1)</sup> It is however not begun.

<sup>(2) 600,000</sup> roubles were assigned, and 100,000 expended; but the war put a stop to the work.

Vitchâqda. But the canal remains unfinished; and the only advantage that resulted from the attempt was, the opening of a new track, or road, by land, through a country then totally waste and uninhabited. This canal could have supplied Archangel, at a triffing expense, with merchandize, not only from the province of Viatha, but through the river Belaya, from the Government of Oufimsk and Tznsiovaya from that of *Permia*, in the course of one summer. The importance of this canal is enhanced, by the facility it affords of conveying timber for ship-building to Archangel, from the immense forests in its vicinity, abounding, particularly, in the Listvinitzna wood, at Tchardina.

The junction of the the Don,by means of the Shata.

The junction of the Volga and the Don was Volga with ever an object in view with Peter the First; and he himself discovered two practical tracks; one from the Lower Volga, by the union of the rivulet Kamishinka with that called Hafla, by a canal of four versts: the other was by uniting the source of the Don, twenty-five versts from the town Ghepisan, with the rivulet Shata, which falls into the Oupa, one of the chief branches of the Oka, which empties itself into the Volga. Of the latter, a considerable part was carried into execution: twenty-four sluices of limestone were built: and the canal dug the extent of the Vale of Bobriky', answerable to the depth of the bed of the Don. Why a work thus far advanced was abandoned, is not known; some supposed it was for want of water; but the situation of the Vale of Bobriky confutes this statement, as being capable of becoming an immense receptacle of water, and quite sufficient for this navigation. The hydrography of this place will, however, not admit the navigation of vessels of greater length than ninety feet, fourteen feet of breadth, and drawing three feet of water, with a full lading. The other plan proposed, of joining the Don and the Volga by means of the Kamishinka and the Hafla, proved abortive: though actually begun, an insufficiency of water was apparent. The reservoir was intended to be placed at the sources of the Kamishinka; but they were found hardly sufficient to supply the common stream of the river. The Hafla being fifty feet higher than the level of the Volga, could furnish a reservoir of water (point of separation in the original): yet, even with this advantage, the navigation must be carried on in caravans, or in large collective bodies of barks; otherwise the passage will not be effected, for want of water.

<sup>(1)</sup> Better expressed by the name of the Hollows of Bobriky.

DIVISION of the BLACK SEA, Inland Navigation.

The DNIEPER is most certainly the chief river of all the provinces adjacent to the Euxine. This river is the younger sister of Volga; and has its source near the same place with the above, and the Southern Dvina. It may be called navigable from Smolensk, if not from Dorogobush. Two very great obstacles render the navigation of this river inconvenient. First, flats, or rather moving sands, a circumstance common also to the rivers of the North of Russia: from above Kiof, down to Krementchûk, they greatly incommode the navigation, during the middle of the summer. Near the shore, on both sides, are passages or channels, of considerable depth; but they are uncertain, as they frequently shift during the high waters. It is confessed that there are no other means whatever to remedy this inconvenience, (the considerable quantity of moving sand contained by the *Dnieper* being taken into consideration,) unless a body of pilots be established, divided into districts. to sound, and put beacons or directions in the proper channels, for vessels to go by, after the high water subsides; as is done in the North, particularly on the Svir; and which

regulation has not, as yet, taken place on the Dnieper. The second fatal obstacle to the safe navigation of this river is, the Cataracts, which limit the passage to the time of high water during the spring; and even then attended with some difficulty, and only of a fortnight or three weeks' duration. Nothing but the enaction of a code of commercial laws can ever render the Black Sea useful to the empire. Since Russia has acquired the dominion thereof, the inconvenience and obstacles which trade has suffered are manifest, and severely felt. During Prince Potemkin's government of these provinces, a vain attempt was made to clear the Cataracts: the war in 1787 put a stop to the work. The Board of Inland Water Communication have begun the following works: First, The deepening a passage between the Cataracts, by means of temporary dikes, through which vessels may pass in the very middle of summer, both up and down the river. Secondly, The great Nenasitez Cataract, having baffled all attempts made to render a safe passage practicable, particularly for vessels going up the river, it was resolved to dig a circuitous canal round it, provided with sluices, through a rocky shore; which is now in hand. Three other

cataracts' are perfectly cleared; about eight remain to be worked on; and it is expected, that, from the year 1805, the river will be navigable; which will confer inestimable advantages on the country, particularly in furnishing the interior of Russia with salt. which will render the importation of it by the Baltic unnecessary, and save great sums of money to the Russia-Polish provinces, which they pay, in coin, for this commodity in foreign dominions. Below the Cataracts, the *Dnieper* has a resemblance to the *Volga*; though it is intersected by many islands and flats, which, however, do not much impede the navigation. The current in general there is not strong; and admits, not only of the use of oars for vessels going up, but of sails with very little wind. Its morassy shores, in some districts, preventing the use of the towing-line, it is necessary to establish paths for this purpose: as most certainly it will accelerate the return of barks with salt, silk, cotton, and other products of the Levant,

<sup>(1) &</sup>quot;The work goes on slowly, and was not half finished at the end of the summer of 1805. A float or transport of timber, which arrived while I was at *Odessa*, had been two years in coming down, from the impediments of the cataracts and above descent."

without which the fabrics and manufactories in the interior cannot exist. All these improvements, or rather new regulations, carrying into execution very slowly. To the foreign, or export trade of this river, most certainly the Leman, or its estuary, opposes great difficulties. Its influx into the Euxine being through several branches, and its current extremely slow, it is natural that sand banks should be formed. In summer it has hardly six feet water, and merchant vessels are obliged to load beyond its mouth (thirtyfive versts), at the Gubokaya pristan, or deep wharf; which, notwithstanding its denomination, is very unfit for the purpose; the road being at times unnavigable from November to May: and when the dock-vard was at Cherson, the men-of-war were obliged to be transported, on camels, over the sand flats, with which the Leman abounds. These two inconveniences forced Government to look for a more eligible situation; and Nicholaef, by its favourable situation on the Bog and the Ingul, was chosen for the seat of the admiralty, and the yard for building men-of-war; which place, however, is not convenient for trade, as having too distant a communication with the *Dnieper*. Trading vessels lost so much time in going up the Bog, even with a favourable wind, that more time

was often spent in effecting a passage to Nicholaef, than was necessary to make a voyage from the leman of the *Dnieper* to *Constantinople*. Not having obtained the desired point at this place, it was resolved to find a port for merchant vessels at another, that offered less difficulties in the establishment; and also to which the carriage of merchandize could be more easily effected by transports. The Bay of Hadgiby was pitched upon as fit for constructing the Port of Odessa; whose vicinity to Poland, Podolia, and Volhynia, made the choice more eligible and favourable, not only to trade, but also answering some naval purposes. The navigation is uninterrupted the whole year (not true) at this place. Magazines and store-houses are erecting for the goods brought from the *Dnieper* by water, not only here, but along the *Dniester*, for the products of Galicia and Podolia.

Not above 300 vessels and boats go down the *Dnieper* to *Nicholaef* and *Cherson*; but vast floats of timber descend for the Admiralty. This, however, is comparatively little, to what this commerce will amount to, when the Cataracts are cleared. From *Krementchûk*, about

<sup>(1) &</sup>quot;It will be observed, that the Cataracts of the *Dnieper*, and Shoals in the *Dniester*, are the great obstacles to the interior communication from the *Black Sea*: it is therefore most astonishing, that

sixty barks, with salt, go already up the river to Smolensk, as well as up some of the branches of the Dnieper; viz. the Pripit, Desna, Beresang, to the wharfs of Novogorod, Severskoy, Pinsk, and Borovitz. The salt is conveyed above 700 versts by land, to Krementchúk, from the Crimea, by a great number of oxen. When the Cataracts are cleared, the land-carriage will be reduced 120 versts, from the Crimea to the Bereslasskoy Wharf on the Dnieper; and the salt may be conveyed straight by water from the Salines of Kinburn.

Branches of, or Rivers falling into, the DNIEPER.

A river of the *Dnieper's* magnitude has naturally many smaller streams falling into it; which are the more worthy of attention, as their banks and circumjacent country abound with vast forests of oak, &c. out of which hardly any timber has yet been drawn. Most of these rivers, particularly those falling into the Upper *Dnieper*, are already navigable, or capable of being made so, unless in such seasons of great drought when even the *Dnieper* itself is hardly passable.

a nation, with the command of men that Russia has, does not surmount the difficulty. Greater exertions have been made by Companies of individuals in England."

Note by Mr. R. Corner.

The Druza, small and not navigable, joins the Dnieper at Rogatchef.

Beresina, pretty considerable. 700 versts along this river, masts are carried down to the town of Borisof, and even to the wharf of Pedoserskoy. In this passage, a land carriage of thirty versts was unavoidable, from the wharf to the town of Kransnic Luki; whence they were floated down by Essa, to the Oulla, at Lepela. Measures were, in consequence, taken to effect a junction between the Beresen and the Essa. In 1801, the work was already done, except some sluices, and other improvements necessary to be made. The Beresen was to be joined to the Rivulet Sergutz, and the Lake Plavio, and Beresta; and thence, with the Skogy and Menezso, with the Essa and Oulla. This will be of immense advantage to the trade of the *Dnieper* with the ports on the Baltic. On the Beresen three wharfs are already established; at Bobrusha, Borisof, and Pedoser: the last is only for timber. To the two first, about twenty barks are annually towed up, with salt, for the province of Minsk. Among the great number of rivulets falling into the Beresen, the most considerable is the Svirtotz, which is navigable as far as Minsk, from the Spring

to July. It is particularly convenient for floating down of timber; which may be procured, in any quantity, from the immense forests that are in its course, and which hitherto have remained untouched.

The Sosha is considerable; and only few improvements are necessary to enable vessels to ascend to the town of Mstistof: it has its course near Smolensk. It is now navigable, until the month of July, the extent of 4 to 500 versts. Kiof is supplied with timber by this river.

The Pripir is the principal branch of the Dnieper: it takes its course from west to east, and separates Lithuania from Volhynia. Almost all the timber to Cherson goes from this river. Barks, carrying each from 8 to 10,000 pouds of salt, are easily towed up, above 500 versts, to Pinsh.

### The following Rivers fall into the PRIPIT:

The Pina, became partly navigable through the King's Canal; but sluices are necessary to be built, for vessels to frequent it during summer.

The Strumen, or the Suchona, must be cleared of some stones, and then vessels may go as far as Kovel.

YATZOLDA is the estuary of the *Oginsky* Canal, and only wants clearing of weeds, &c.

- It has a very weak current, which runs, in general, through marshy ground.
- GORONA and SLUTZA could be made navigable for the extent of 4 or 500 versts; and through these a communication with all Volhynia might be opened by means of sluices in their upper parts, to be built at the dams of the many mills there existing.
- Stira could easily be made navigable to *Lutenza*, and even as far as *Dubno*, if twelve sluices were built.
- ZNA and LAN. During high water, some timber is brought down these rivers from *Lithuania*.
- Oudobre, a small river from Volhynia: this might be improved for some hundred versts.
- Ptisha, a pretty considerable river from Lithuania: on this a great quantity of timber is floated down.
- Ousha wants improvement, to be made navigable to Obronsk.
- Continuation of the Rivers falling into the DNIEPER.
- The Tetereva, now of little use, but capable of being made navigable, even to *Grtomis*.
- Desna, equally with the *Pripit*, is of the highest consequence to the trade of the country in general; and even of more, in some respects, than the latter, as it takes its whole course through the most fruitful provinces and well-

wooded districts. It is navigable the extent of 800 versts past Tchermoof, Novogorod, and Severskov, to Bransk. Provisions, timber, and other goods, are carried by it from Bransh to Cherson, and even sometimes to Smolensk, by means of the Dnieper. From one to three hundred barks depart out of it annually; and more than this number return to it from Krementchúk with salt. It was proposed to join the Desna with the Oka, by means of the Volva and the Zishdra; a project of the highest importance to the inland communication of Russia. By this junction, the conveyance of home-products from the Ukraine, Little Russia, &c. and of those of the Levant, through the Black Sea, would be greatly facilitated. No doubt the Board will, in due time, take these advantages into consideration.

Rossa, though small, is yet abundant in water / during spring.

The Soula might become of great importance, being navigable from *Luben*, were the Cataracts of the *Dnieper* cleared, and opportunity given for exporting the products of the country it waters.

Picol. This river, flowing through a steppe, is hardly worth improving; it is navigable only during the spring, and is dry in summer.

KRILOPKA, an inconsiderable river of the steppe or desert. It was once intended to join the springs of this stream with the Ingul, which falls into the Bog. The junction of the rivers of the steppe will ever be a most difficult task; as they are, properly speaking, only torrents, and mostly dry in summer. To effect the object in view, it was found necessary to dig 100 feet in depth, which was impracticable; but could the project be executed, the passage over the Cataracts of the Dnieper would have been avoided, and the Port of Nicholaef gained inestimable advantages.

Vorskla, considerable, but possesses traffic: passing near *Putiava*, it could be made navigable to the town *Aktiar* of the *Ukraine*.

OREL, only a torrent.

Samara could be improved, and no doubt will be considered in future: it is considerable; and though a stream of the desert, its water never fails. Until this time it has never been frequented; but the discovery of some coal mines, in the neighbourhood of Paflograd, will inevitably render the navigation of this river of the greatest consequence for the conveyance of coals to the Dnieper; particularly so, as the country is bare of wood for fuel.

<sup>(1)</sup> See Mr. Corner's Note in p. 468.

LAURA, TAMALKALKA, BASAVLOUK, KONSKAYA.

—Merely torrents of the *steppe*, and hardly capable of being improved.

INGULETZ, a considerable river of the steppe: it has not been frequented hitherto, for want of hands, the country being uninhabited. In process of time, it may serve for the conveyance of stone, and even coal, in proportion as the population increases. Grazing sheep and oxen near it, for which it is particularly adapted, will open a new trade, in wool, skins, cheese, tallow, salt beef, &c.

Bugg, or Bog, the Hypanis of Strabo, falls into the leman of the Dnieper, not far from the mouths of this river, thirty versts above Oczakof. It is one of the principal rivers of the country, and vessels of war may go up 150 versts: beyond this, it becomes a torrent for 3 or 400 versts, full of cataracts, and can only be made navigable at an expense and labour that would never produce equivalent advantages. Were there any practicable or reasonable means of improving this river, Nicholaef would be greatly benefited by the conveyance of naval stores from Podolia and Volhynia.

RIVERS falling into the Bog.

The Ingul, an extensive river. A junction

with the Dnieper was thought of, but found totally impracticable, from the height of its shore, as well as its shallows. At Elizabeth, it has a sufficiency of water; and by the means of twenty sluices, on the English plan, might be made navigable as far as Nicholaef, where the docks, magazines, &c. for the navy, are situate; which port would be of the greatest importance, could a proper communication with the interior, by water, be established; but the difficulties, both on the Bog and Ingul, put an absolute bar to the project, and the *Dnieper* is its only resource. passage from this river, through the Leman to the Bog, is extremely dangerous for vessels of the construction in use on the *Dnieper*, and perfectly impracticable for floats of timber. Another great inconvenience attends this port, its distance from the entrance of the Bog, an hundred versts, where almost every wind of the compass is necessary, and the least gale exposes the ships to great detention. The river being extremely broad, and the channel, or chief passage, nearly in the middle, with little water on either shore, towing becomes impossible for vessels drawing more than two feet and a half water. Ships are towed up by boats, with such a waste of time, that two voyages may be

sometimes made to  $Donst f^{*}$ . during the period employed in going up the Lower Bog to Nicholaef.

TEDOROVSKAYA, TITAKLI, MERLVAYAVODA, the two TARTALY, KORABELNAYA—insignificant streams of the steppe.

The Sinucha, a small marshy stagnated rivulet. It was thought practicable here, by means of a Canal of five or six versts, to unite the Dniester with the Bog, between the Kodima and the Yaourlina. But a hill, and the necessity of a great number of sluices on the Yaourlina, which, not withstanding, abounds in water, made the enterprise very difficult. Were the country more peopled, and afforded more products, this plan might have been executed: at present it is impossible. The Upper Bog has many other branches, which have more water, in general, than the streams of the steppe; their sources being in the hills of Podolia and Volhynia, which form a part of the chain of the mountains of Karabat. Till the Bog be made navigable, it is needless to think of improving these rivers, although they water the most fruitful provinces of the whole empire.

From the *Dnieper* to the *Dniester*, the boundary of the empire on that side, are many rivers, or rather lemans and bays, which join the *Euxine*,

and go up the country a considerable way; but, in general, their estuaries are nearly choked with sand; this, in a manner, separates some entirely from the sea; and those that have visible communication, possess, for some versts, not above two or three feet of water at their mouths. The moving sands prevent improvement, or any attempt to effect a practicable passage into those bays, which, but for that circumstance, would become safe and convenient ports or havens. In some of them salt may be procured.

Among the rivulets, bays, or lemans, on the coast of the Black Sea, is the Gulph or Leman of Beresanshoy, with the rivulet of the desert of the same name. This stream is of no other use but to water cattle, and requires more than numan art to be made navigable. The leman extends itself about forty versts into the country: it is of considerable depth, and about two versts broad near Oczahof: it might have supplied this place with a port, were not its entrance choked, for a considerable space, with quicksand. It produces fish, and also salt.

YATCHIKRAK THE LITTLE, a torrent falling into the Beresan.

Telegul, equal to the Lake or Leman Beresan in extent, is divided, in general, from the sea by a sand-bank of three or four versts, excepting only one stream of communication,

three or four feet deep: this however changes its course three or four times a year, during stormy weather. This leman is not so deep as the *Beresan*, not having above twenty feet water in the middle. Its shore is marshy, and hardly passable, which, it is supposed, infects the air of the neighbourhood. It is very rich in fish. Many small streams fall into it, but it is dry in summer. The source of this lake, or river, *Telegul*, has a very long course, beginning at *Kodima*, near the *Bog*; from this it is only separated by a hill. Though it is a stream of the *steppe*, it has a constant current, being seldom dry in all parts; this, it is supposed, tends to the salubrity of the air.

The Bays of Adgibey are smaller than that of Telegul, though very like in all other respects: three small rivulets fall into them, of the same name; but these are dry in summer.

The Bays Konyalnitzkie, or rather Lakes, fifty or sixty versts in extent, having no communication whatever with the sea, are about five or six feet higher. They are of considerable depth; but the shore being partly marshy, the air around them is unhealthy. The river of this name is much of the same length as the Telegul, but becomes dry in summer.

The Rivulets Dalnik and Paraboy are common torrents, perfectly dry in summer: they fall

into lakes separated from the sea by quicksands.

The DNIESTER divides the Russian and Ottoman dominions. It is of considerable magnitude, and navigable for vessels of a middling size. Without much expense or trouble, it could be made navigable in a course of above 1500 versts. A trade might be carried thereon, from the foot of the Krapatian chain of hills, through all Galicia, Bukavina, Podolia, Southern Moldavia, and Bessarabia, to the Black Sea. But certain circumstances, however, have always opposed and rendered abortive all mercantile speculations or attempts to profit by the course of this river, not only made by the Poles, but even the Genoese, who were in possession of this country, and had founded Akerman and Khotim as principal staple towns; because its estuary was in possession of the Tahtars, and the upper part was under the dominion of the Turks; people little fitted to inspire confidence in traders. The peace of 1791 did away all difficulties, and this river consequently became an object of attention to Government. In general, it is deep: vessels, even in seasons of drought, not drawing above two feet water, may navigate it. Its upper part, however, has many shallows; these in summer have not above two feet and a half

water. But as the trade is carried on in spring, during the high water, this inconvenience is not so much felt; and the like in autumn, when the barks return with cargoes of less weight, assisted by the rains then prevailing. At Yampole, on the upper part of the Dniester, is, as formerly, a kind of cataract, over a granite ridge; this is now cleared, and the passage made free for navigation up and down the river. The chief obstacle to trade on this river was the want of towing-paths, the establishment whereof is now under consideration.

The DNIESTER, like the *Dnieper*, forms, at its estuary, a leman or gulph, three versts in length, and from four to six broad, which joins the sea by two different branches or outlets. This gulph is shallow, and will not admit of vessels drawing more than five feet water. However, some go hence to the Crimea and Constantinople. Last war, the Russian flotilla went through it, to the very walls of Bender. Some brigantines were built here by order of Prince Potemkin, which went to Cherson and Nicholaef. The shallowness of the leman, however, does not hinder a considerable trade being carried on to Akerman from Ovidiople, situate thirty-eight versts from Odessa; which, properly considered, is the only port of these parts. Goods are sometimes carried from the *Dniester* to *Odessa* by land, sometimes by water. On the upper part of the *Dniester* are four principal wharfs or staples; viz. in the *Austrian* dominions, *Stria* and *Salezic*; in *Podolia*, *Svanetz* and *Doubozar*, through which is the great road from *Russia* to *Moldavia* and *Constantinople*, and where quarantine is also performed. The leman of the *Dniester* abounds in fish, particularly in sterlet and sturgeon.

Rivers falling into the DNIESTER.

The Knzurgan, a torrent, dry in summer, falls into a fresh-water lake of the same name, and joining the *Dniester*.

Botna has its source in *Bessarabia*, small and marshy, and can only be of use when cultivation is more practised in its vicinity.

Komorofka, a torrent of the steppe.

BI-UKA and REFLA, from *Moldavia*, of no use whatever, but moistening the country in their course.

YASHLIC, CHEMAYA, and TAMASHIK, torrents dry in summer.

Yarlica, has plenty of water, flows quick over a stony bottom, and approaches so near the Bog (Kodima), that it was once intended to unite the last with the Dniester; but a hill, extending two versts, rendered the plan abortive.

At the Upper *Dniester* are many small rivulets, or torrents, the *Roshkova*, *Roukova*, *Svantzika*, *Sprutza*, &c. all having their springs in *Podolia*, but of no use for navigation. The *Dniester* divides into two branches: one retains the original name, the other takes that of *Strie*<sup>1</sup>

and at last falls into the Black Sea. The first branch is navigable as far as the town of Sambor, and the other to Stric. At Sambor, the Pelofka, a small stream, falls into the Dniester, by means whereof the Austrians intend to join this river with the Vistula. No other river of consequence is to be found on the northern coast of the Black Sea, particularly in the Crimea, where no one stream can connect it with the interior of Russia. The only great tracts of water communication are the *Dnieper* and the *Don*: the first has Odessa, the last Taganrog, for its principal port. The establishment of trade in the ports of the Crimea will therefore prove a mere chimera; as all goods must be carried thither at vast expense, through waterless steppes.

Streams in the CRIMEA.

The Katzanka, Babshanka, Kashtza Alma Belbeka, Inkermena; mere torrents from the mountains.

<sup>(1)</sup> A few words are wanted here in the original.

The Sea of Azor extends from the Crimea to the town of Azof, and joins the Euxine at the Strait antiently called Bosporus.

Rivers falling into the Sea of Azof.

The Don has its source from the *Ivanofskoy* Lake, not far from *Tula*; it waters a considerable extent of country, and divides into three branches at the town of *Tcherkash*. At its mouth, at *Azof*, it is so very shallow, that only flat-bottomed vessels can pass into the sea. Two attempts were made to join this river with the *Volga*: First, by means of the River *Shata*; and Secondly, that of *Ilafla*: but both miscarried, as before mentioned.

The following Rivers fall into the Don.

The Danaetz has its source a little above the town of *Belogorod*, and is generally navigable, particularly in spring. On this river are some iron-manufactories and coal-pits. The *Eyedor*, *Koren*, and *Orkole*, small and little-frequented rivers, fall into it.

Voronege, only navigable in spring, when provisions and other goods are conveyed to *Tcherkask*.

BOLUTZAR, insignificant.

Derkul, only remarkable for three annual fairs at the town of this name.

KALITVA has some little traffic.

Sosna, generally navigable: into it falls the Ostrogosha, which, though small, is frequented in spring.

Choper has its source out of a morass in the province of *Penza*, a little beyond the northern frontier of *Saratof*; has a course of 360 versts; and waters a most fruitful country, abounding in corn, pasturage, and wood. This river, during its course through the district of *Chopershoy*, is navigable, especially in spring, when joined by the *Vorona*. Higher up, shallows, and trunks of trees, put a stop to the traffic.

#### Into the Choper fall

The Vorona, Kolitley, Gamala, Milkarey, Arkadak, Karay, and Serdoba; all watering a considerable extent of fruitful country, particular the *Serdoba*, for a space of eighty versts.

ILAFLA, mention of which was made before.

Medutza, originating from some insignificant springs in Saratof, and takes its course, 283 versts, through a steppe. Its banks are tolerably inhabited; and in spring navigable, particularly after being joined by the Yettary. Some small vessels were built upon this river for the port of Taganrog; these were carried thither during the prevalence of the high

water. Into the *Medvitza* fall the *Yeskara*, *Kolishley*, *Karamish*, *Balanda*, *Tersa*, and *Burluch*, having a course from thirty to a hundred *versts*; and might be useful, but for the indolence of the inhabitants.

Communication by Water between the Baltic and the Euxine Seas.

At the conquest of Poland, a plan was discovered, in the Archives, by a Polish engineer, for joining the *Dnieper* with the Southern *Dvina*, by means of the rivers Oulla and Beresen. On verifying the project, it was found the most eligible of any yet proposed, and accordingly ordered to be begun, under the name of the Beresenskoy Canal<sup>1</sup>, in 1799; and is to be finished in 1805. By this new communication, the commerce not only of the White and Little Russia, but that of some other Southern Provinces. would be facilitated and encouraged. Sixteen years ago, it was in agitation to join the *Dnieper* and Dvina, by a canal between the city of Orstra and Babinovichy, and this was found practicable; but the expense would be much too great, and the advantages resulting therefrom not equal to those of the foregoing plan.

The Beresenskoy Canal.

<sup>(1)</sup> The Polish estimate amounted to 329,387 roubles, but was found deficient. 500,000 were added to the sum; whereof, in 1801,386,232 roubles were expended.

The commerce of the fruitful provinces of The Ogin-Lithuania. Podolia, Minsh. &c. even in the time of the republic, engaged the attention of the Polish government. The Hetman Oginsky began a canal, by which, and the rivers Shara and Ghatzolda, a communication can be opened between the *Dnieper* and the river *Niemen*, consequently between the Baltic and the Euxine Seas; but the work was abandoned. Count Sievers proposed a continuation; this was resumed in 1798, and it is supposed it will be finished in 18032. By means of this canal the commerce of these provinces will be greatly facilitated, as also the transporting of warlike stores less difficult from the interior of Russia, for the use of Government. This communication would produce still greater advantages, were the Niemen and the Dvina joined: a plan and estimate are already made by General De Witt, and the junction is to be effected by means of Project for the rivers Nevesha and Lavenna. A cursory Niemen. view of the map will soon convince every one Dvina. of the benefits that would accrue therefrom, not only to the adjacent country, but to Livonia and Lithuania; as also Courland, and even the country beyond the Oginsky Canal. The products of these rich provinces would be then naturally

<sup>(2)</sup> The estimate amounts to 250,000 roubles.

carried to Riga, Kofna, &c. instead of Prussia, whose ports of Königsberg, Memel, Pilan, &c. are enriched by this trade. The native merchant would then profit by the advantage which naturally proceeds from a direct sale of his goods in the ports of his own country, instead of having recourse to the agency of the subjects of a foreign power.

The Cataracts of the Dnieper.

In order to improve the Southern Inland Navigation, the clearing of the Cataracts of the *Dnieper* is sedulously continued with suc-In places of insurmountable difficulty, such as the Fall called Nenasetez. recourse will be had to a circuitous passage, through canals with sluices, locks, &c.: and there are wellfounded expectations, that in the course of a few years, navigating vessels up the river, or against the stream, will be practicable. The event is the more devoutly to be wished for, as the Russian Polish provinces suffer greatly from the scarcity of salt, for which an exorbitant price is exacted. When the navigation up the river is rendered practicable, these countries will be commodiously supplied from the salt lakes of Kinburn and of the Crimea<sup>2</sup>. It is

<sup>(1) 200,000</sup> roubles are appropriated for this work.

<sup>(2)</sup> The salt lakes of the Crimea were farmed by PAUL THE FIRST, to one Peretz, a Jew, for less than 300,000 roubles. The contract is now ended, and Government have kept the salines in their own direction. The mode adopted will, it is firmly expected, produce

much to be wished, that the mode of constructing vessels now in use on the *Dnieper* were to be changed, and a better adopted: as the *Dnieper* 'baidac' are as weak and incommodious as the barks of *Vyshney Voloshok*.

On the *Dniester*, the only difficult passage is *Dniester*. the Fall of Yampolsk, which is dangerous, even at high and middle water: proper measures are adopted to clear away the stones, and a track, or towing path, is making for the returning barks. The nobility have made, this summer, an attempt to tow up vessels, which will be productive of vast advantages, not only bringing down the products of *Podolia* to the ports of the Black Sea, but affording an easy conveyance of Crimean salt by the returning vessels. The inhabitants of this province suffer greatly for want of this necessary article, which they chiefly procure from Moldavia and Galicia, at an extravagant price; and, what is more grievous, they cannot purchase it but for silver roubles, of the old coinage4, no other being current.

two millions annually; and 17,000,000 inhabitants (besides the military and civil establishment, the families of the clergy and merchants) be supplied at low price. Jews have retailed salt in *Podolia*, &c. at more than a *rouble* a *poud*, or 36 lbs. English.

<sup>(3)</sup> Moldavia and Galicia have only rock-salt: when brought to Odessa, it sells for 60 copeeks the poud.

<sup>(4)</sup> From the reign of Peter the First, to the *Prussian* war, under ELIZABETH.

#### DIVISION THE FIRST.

RIVERS flowing from, or falling into the Volga, on the track to St. Petersburg.—— The Vyshney Voloshok Division of Water Communication.

The Volga is the principal of the whole navigation of this division.

VAZUZA, navigated by 120 to 150 barks,

GZAT, furnishes also, annually, 600 barks.

TVERTZA is the principal track to *Vyshney Voloshok*, conveying annually about 6000 barks and vessels of different sorts.

MEDINKA, a small branch, on which a number of barks are built for sale at Ribna.

Mologa, a collateral track of inland navigation, from the Volga to St. Petersburg, by means of the rivers Tzagodocha, Goruna, and Somina, with a land-carriage of ninety versts to Tifin: from 200 to 260 vessels frequent it. This year a canal will be begun, to join the wharfs of Tifin and Somina; in consequence of which, trade is expected to increase.

The Sheksna affords another collateral branch of inland navigation, from the Volga to St. Petersburg, by means of Belo Osero, or the White Lake; and the river Kofgia, to the wharf of Badoshka; from thence, by land, to

the River Vitegra, the Lake of Onega, the River Svir, the Lake of Ladoga, into the Neva. This track will become the chief means of supply to St. Petersburg, on the completion of the Mariensky Canal.

### Small Streams appertaining to this part of the Volga, are

The Sestra, Sosha, Katorosla, Kostroma, Ounsha, and Velluga. These are of small importance to trade, except on account of building vessels, of which from 2 to 3000 are constructed annually on their banks.

### The following Rivers take their course into the Lower Volga.

The Oka. It conveys to Nishney Novogorod, or to Novogorod the Less (or Lower), 2000 loaded vessels of different kinds, from sixteen to twenty-seven fathoms in length; three, four, and six fathoms in breadth; carrying each from 25 to 45,000 pouds of goods; and fit for service from four to eight years. It is supposed a junction of the superior Oka with the Desna, falling into the Dnieper, is practicable. This circumstance is the more to be wished for, as a great quantity of meal, &c. could be furnished

thereby, from the fruitful province of Little Russia, for Moscow and St. Petersburg.

### Rivers falling into the Oka.

Oupa and Shata, in the government of Tver. In the time of Peter the First, it was proposed to join the Shata with the Don, in order to open a communication between the Seas of Azof and the Euxine, and some of the streams belonging to the division of the Volga.

Moskva, in the Moscow government.

Mocsha, in the *Pezna* government, through the  $Tzna^1$ , in the province of Tambof. From the city of Morshansk, 500,000 cools, or ichetverts, of grain, and many other products of consequence, as tallow, &c. are annually sent. In consequence of an Imperial order, canals were begun, to pass round some dangerous place in the river last mentioned, the Tzna.

KLASMA, in the Vladimir Government.

The following Rivers belong to the same Division, but are of less importance than the foregoing.

The Nara, Protva, Osetre, Prona, Ougra, Vosa, Gishdra, Nugra, Sousha, Romanovka, and Tish.

<sup>(1)</sup> The Tzna falls into the Mocsha.

## Navigable Rivers falling into the Lower Volga.

- Soura. A great quantity of the products of the provinces of *Penza*, *Saratof*, and *Simbirsk*, is conveyed through this river to *Nishney* Novogorod (or Lower Novogorod).
- Kama. The products of the governments of Viatka and Permia are transported by this river, and almost all those of Siberia by its branches, viz. Tzusova, Ousa, Belaia, and Viatka.

In the year 1786, it was proposed to join the Northern *Dvina* with the *Volga*, by means of the *Kama*, and a Canal, which was accordingly begun, but not continued.

Samara, is navigated by vessels, mostly with salt, from *Orenburg* to *Nishney Novogorod*.

Kamishinka, a small stream, which became noted only as it engaged the attention of Peter the Great, as supposed capable of furnishing the means to unite the Lower Volga with the Don. A Cut was begun between this stream and the Hafla, which falls into the Don, but not finished.

The chief navigation, from the Volga to St. Petersburg, as before observed, is by means of the Tveret, leading to the point of separation at Vyshney Voloshok; through which

the vessels pass into the *Msta*, shoot the *Borovitzky* Cataracts, and so enter the Lake *Ilmen*.

Msta. The cataracts in this river, known by the name of *Borovitzky*, not only impede the regular course of this trade, but occasion great loss of property, and will ever be an insurmountable bar to the return of vessels homeward, or to the wharfs they belong to.

#### Rivers falling into the MSTA.

VALDAICA and Cholova are only navigable in spring, and even then very little.

OUVER. On this river are the principal reservoirs of water for supplying the *Msta*.

BERESAIKA and KEMKA have sluices, or dams, for the same purpose.

Velia, Soroda, Leda, Koloda. Some wood is floated down these rivers, during the spring, at the highest water.

# The Lake Ilmen. Besides the Msta, the following Rivers fall into it.

Lovat and Tola; and the Yavan falling into the latter river. Through these rivers 300 barks pass annually, which must cross the lake to get into the *Volchof* River.

A project has been long in agitation, to unite the River Pola with the lake Seligher,

and thereby effect a safe passage from the Volga to St. Petersburg, by avoiding the Borovitzky Falls. The report of Captain Perry, who examined the situation in 1711, was unfavourable with regard to the execution. General Villebois asserted having discovered a proper track; but, on an investigation, the Senate rejected his plan, and adopted another of General Dedenef's, by which the track of Vyshney Voloshok was avoided. The intended new passage was to be through the rivers Kolpa and Sheksna, which are to be united by a canal of seventy-six versts, provided with thirteen sluices.

To avoid the dangers attending the passage through the Lake *Ilmen* to the River *Volchof*, a canal, called the *Novogorodsky*, was dug; through which vessels now pass, direct from the *Msta* to the *Volchof*.

The River *Volchof* presents also some difficulties, having considerable cataracts: to do away the dangers of these, a passage was begun to be dug in the very bed of the river, in a direct line; and of such a depth, that vessels may pass with ease at the lowest water. The work was entered upon in 1798.

#### Rivers falling into the Volchof.

The Volchovetz, Shoba, Choresta, Pisobsha, and Tigoda. Some half barks come

from these rivers; and also some wood, for fuel, is floated from the *Volchof*. The vessels enter the canal of *Ladoga*.

The Canal of Ladoga. This well-known canal was begun in 1718, finished in 1732, and is 104 versts in extent. If any thing could be proposed for its improvement, it were only to make its bed five or six feet lower than the surface of the water in the Lake of Ladoga.

The many reservoirs now inevitably necessary to supply it with water, would, in that case, be useless; and the great annual expense absolutely required for the conservation of the dams built across the rivulets falling into it (which originally cost much), for the same purpose of collecting water, would then be saved. The canal in general, through length of time, requires considerable sums annually, for necessary repairs: these sums were diverted to other purposes during the reign of the Empress Catherine, and the canal nearly filled up. Paul caused it to be cleared, and it is now in good order.

The least wind from the Lake of Ladoga formerly hindered vessels leaving the canal from entering the Neva. In 1800, therefore, a new outlet was begun at Schlusselburg; and

vessels under the cover of the island have a convenient egress, with every wind.

The River Neva.—Along the banks of this river, a towing-path, up the stream, is established. The Cataracts at *Pella* were cleared in 1798<sup>1</sup>.

N.B. The navigation of the Lake Ladoga is extremely dangerous; and impracticable for any vessels but what are fitted for sea.

# The following Rivers fall into the Lake of LADOGA:

The Volchof, as before mentioned.

Sash is the means of communication between the Volga and St. Petersburg, by the help of the rivers Mologa, Somina, and Tifinha.

This river has some Falls, on which work is now carried on. From the Sāsh, vessels are obliged to navigate the Lake of Ladoga, to make the estuary of the Volchof, and sometimes the Neva. When the canal between the Sāsh and the Volchof is finished (the Sāshkoy), which is a prolongation of the great Ladoga Canal, the dangers of the lake will be avoided; and, consequently, this inland navigation will increase.

<sup>(1) 28,894</sup> roubles expended thereon.

The Pasha and Oyait. Through these rivers, some timber is brought down; and on their banks a great number of vessels are built; particularly those for the transporting of goods from St. Petersburg to Cronstadt, and even sometimes to Reval. In the course of 1802, the digging of a circuitous canal about the Ladoga Lake was to begin between the rivers Sûsh and the Svir. On the completion of this work, the quantity, now commonly conveyed by the present track, of timber, wood for fuel, charcoal, &c. will be trebled, from the above rivers and the adjacent country in not being exposed to the dangers of the lake.

The Svir, a navigable river, by which many valuable goods are brought from the environs of the Lake of Onega, whence it derives its source. Also by this river merchandize is transported from the Volga, through the Shehsna, to Vitegra. It will form the chief branch of the new projected water communication, between the rivers Kofgia and Vitegra, by means of the Mariensky Canal. The cataracts in it, though not of consequence, still render the return of barks difficult; they are now clearing with success; but, at all events, the making a towing-path will be necessary. Till now, these vessels

were worked up, at a great expense, by human labour. The return of a simple galliot, from the *Ladoga* to the *Onega* Lake, costs two hundred *roubles*. On this river are some private dock-yards, for building ships, some of which have even reached the *Indies*.

A considerable number of ships sail through the Lake of Ladoga, to St. Petersburg, from the towns of Olonetz, Serdopol, and Kexholm.

Besides the above-mentioned rivers, the following take their course to the *Ladoga* Lake.

The IANESH, a small stream.

Ruscola, and Voxsa, larger than the *Ianesh*, but are equally incompetent to give room for the extension of inland navigation. The extreme rapidity of their currents in general, and particularly a cataract called the *Imatra*, in the *Voxsa*, one of the most terrible known, render navigation totally impracticable.

Inland Navigation from the Volga, by means of the Rivers Mologa, Tighvinka, and Sash.

The Rivers forming this Division of Inland Navigation, are,

The Mologa, which becomes navigable at the estuary of the Tzagodotza, which falls into it. Tzagodotza; the upper part called Lida.

It is navigable for vessels not drawing more than two feet of water, when fully laden: into it falls the *Somina*, which is even shallow at the wharf of the same name: at its upper part 200 boats are built, called *tifenky*, some of which serve as transports in this navigation; others are sent for sale to the *Volga*.

The Gouin has some cataracts, but vessels go up and down this river.

TIGHVINKA, from the town of *Tighvin*, to where it joins the *Såsh*: it is sufficiently deep for the kind of vessels employed; but from the town, to its source out of the Lake *Oserskoe*, it has either stony or gravelly bottom, and is more like a torrent than a river.

Sash. During a whole century, a track was sought for, to unite the wharfs of Tighvin and Sominsk. Peter the First proposed doing it, by joining the upper part of the Tighvinka, through some lakes, with the Somina: no other proofs remain of any attempt to carry this plan into execution, but what are gathered from tradition, and the ruin of a house built by his order on the spot intended for the reservoir. Another plan, proposed by General Resanof, fixed the point of separation at the little Lake Krupino, the upper part of the Tighvinka serving as a

canal, by building thereon seventeen sluices. It was proved, on examination, that the reservoir could not furnish a sufficiency of water for the canal intended to serve instead of that of Vyshney Voloshok; and, consequently, the chief view to avoid the Borovitzky Falls was frustrated. But on transferring the point of separation to the little River Voltshan, it was found practicable to establish there a sufficient reservoir, not for barks, but only for such kind of vessels as are employed on the Tighvinka and Somina, because the Gorum and Somina are too deficient in water to admit vessels of the size of the barks. This circumstance prompted General Dedenef to propose the junction of the Tighvinha with the Lida, which was to form the point of separation by a canal of seventy-six versts, furnished with thirteen sluices, with iron chains, and of four or five gates, with a fall of water of no less than eight feet. From the Lida, another canal of seven versts was to unite the whole with the Kolpa, which falls into the Shehsna. But, on due investigation, it proved that the indicated places would furnish still less water than those pointed out by General Resanof. Besides, the line of direction proposed by General Dedenef led, in some places, through eminences that required digging eight fathoms (fifty-six feet) in depth; in others, through low grounds, where dykes and dams were to be erected, and even stone aqueducts built, to convey the water of the canal over rivulets which crossed its course. century would hardly have sufficed for the execution of such a stupendous enterprise. This work, had it even been executed, would not have answered, for want of water; as the Lida, the proposed point of separation, has hardly a sufficiency to supply its eight sluices. The difficulties attending the plans of Generals Dedenef and Resanof being evident, a new track was sought for, and discovered in 1800-1801; and, in 1802, another canal was begun.

Inland Navigation from the Volga, by means of the Rivers Sheksna and Vitegra.

The Rivers belonging to this Division are,

The Sheksna, the largest of those falling into the Volga. Vessels go from Ribinska to Belosersh; from thence, by the Beloe Lake, or Beloozero, to the River Kofgia, and by it as far as the wharf of Badoshka. The trade of Kargopole is carried to the Sheksna, through the Lake Voge, whence the goods are transported by land, forty versts, to the River

Proma, which falls into the Sheksna. The vessels from the Volga to the wharf of Badoshka are there unloaded, and their cargoes carried fifty-five versts, by land, to the city of Vitegra, then reloaded into galliots, and by the river Svir conveyed to St. Petersburg.

The rivers Kofgia and Vitegra are to be joined by a canal of five versts and a half, having thirteen stone sluices, with a descent, or fall, of six or seven feet. The plan requires only to be executed, to make this navigation completely safe. Peter the First had it already in view, but his demise put a stop to the work. The public-spirited representations (or rather patronage) of the present Empress Dowager Maria Fedorovna, to the Emperor Paul, procured an order, in 1799, for a canal to be dug, and thence called the Mariensky, as a monument of her patriotism.

# The following Rivers fall into the Sheksna:

The Louda. The lower part is pretty navigable; and a number of barks are constructed on it. Ouloma and Slavenka furnish also conveniences for building of barks. The respective heads of these rivers approximate the Lake Koubenshoé, out of which issues one of the principal sources of the Northern Dvina.

Souchona, perfectly navigable; and a number of vessels go from Vologda to Archangel.

It was supposed that it was possible to effect a junction between the Ouloma and the Slavenka; and, in consequence of a survey in 1800, some tracks were found that promised success. The object of this plan was, first, to open a water communication between St. Petersburg and the city of Vologda; and, secondly, to establish a like communication between Archangel and St. Petersburg. One of these tracks led through a canal of five versts (to be made), with a fall (or descent of water of twenty-five in that space) through the Lake Blagovefzenskoye (out of which issues the River Parosovitza, and falls into the Lake Koubenskoe), Kemsi, Vaserinskoe, Oulamofskoe, and Severskoe, and thence to the River Slavenka. The other track was nearly through the same lakes, but turned to the River Ouloma, which river must be first made navigable.

The YAGRETZA; not navigable, and simply a small rivulet. Some barks are built on it.

PIOMA. This river formerly formed part of the navigation from *Novogorod* to *Archangel*. From the River *Sheksna*, the vessels were towed up the *Pioma*, twenty versts; thence the goods were carried by land, forty-five versts, to the Lake *Voge*; there re-loaded

into other vessels, which went through the little River Lourda, as far as the Lake Latzé, out of which issues the River Onega, on which the navigation continued to the village Marcomousa, where the great Cataracts begin: the goods were then again unshipped, and carried by land nine or ten versts, to the little River Yamsscha, through which, and the Scheleksa, entered then the Dvina.

The Lake Beloozero is not deep or dangerous; the vessels employed on it (belozerky¹), are much better constructed than those that frequent the track or Vyshney Voloshok, and last from eight to ten years.

Rivers falling into the Lake Beloozero or White Lake.

The Ouchtoma, not navigable; having its source in the neighbourhood of the Lake Voge, from which it is divided by mountains.

Kema. No vessels frequent it; but timber is floated down.

The Kofgia. By this river, vessels went only as far as the wharf of Badoshka. When the Mariensky Canal is finished, they will be able to proceed to its head, that is, fifteen versts further than Badoshk.

<sup>(1)</sup> A species of small craft thus called.

When the plan of making the Mariensky Canal was adopted, it was resolved to make the River Vitegra more navigable, by digging canals round the dangerous place, and erecting nineteen sluices; which work is already in hand. The river is navigable from the head of the canal to the Lake of Onega, a space of fifty-five versts, and into which it empties itself. Only about the extent of fifteen versts is necessary to be worked on now.

The following Streams fall into the River VITEGRA.

The Kall, Talitza, Yand, Bol, Tighisma. These inconsiderable streams are of no other use but to form an extraordinary reservoir of water for supplying the *Mariensky* Canal, in case of need.

From the River Vitegra the vessels enter the Onega, which they navigate sixty versts, to the source of the Svir. Although the navigation of the Lake of Onega is not so dangerous as that of the Ladoga, the passage of barks or floats of timber is not practicable. In consequence of a proper survey, a track was discovered, which admitted of a canal being dug through or across the rivulets Megra and Oshta, from the estuary of the Vitegra to the source of the Svir, by which the navigation of the Onega will be avoided, and the return of barks facilitated to

their respective wharfs. The canal is to be dug seven feet lower than the level of the water in the lake, which makes all sluices, &c. unnecessary.

Rivers falling into the LAKE ONEGA.

The Oshta, Metra, inconsiderable rivulets, and not navigated, but some galliots are built on them.

VITEGRA, described before. At present, this river is navigated only by 130 to 160 vessels. The *Mariensky* Canal, when finished, will open a passage to many thousands.

Andoma, not navigated, but galliots built on it. Vodla, the most considerable of all the rivers falling into the Lake Onega: it may be called the source of the Svir and Neva. It had an immense quantity of water, but its dreadful cataracts render navigation absolutely impossible: unless just at its estuary, it is rather a mighty torrent than a river.

These difficulties did not however discourage Peter the First, who was sensible of the vast advantages that would accrue to the empire from a water communication between St. Petersburg and Archangel. The survey being made, it appeared that the easiest track was through the very Vodla, supposing that, by proper works, &c. a passage could be effected

over the Cataracts; from this river the vessels were to go up the rivulet Scherevia, by help of sluices, to the village Voloka, whence a canal of five versts was to be made to the Lake Voloshkoe, which was to form the point of separation. From this lake issues the River Voloshka. emptying itself into the Keni Lake, which gives birth to a considerable river of the same name. falling into the Onega River, down which the navigation was to proceed, to the antient wharf of the Novoqorodians, at the village Marcomousa; thence by a canal of five or six versts, to the River Yamtsa, through which, by the help of sluices, to pass into the Northern Dvina. On a new survey, in 1800, it appeared that not only enormous sums were requisite to make the Cataracts of the Vodla passable, but doubts were entertained, whether the proposed point of separation at the Lake Voloshkoe, could furnish the necessary water; but the chief obstacle was found to be from the respective situations of the rivers Yamtsa and Onega, the latter having an elevation above the former, of 117 in the extent of 100 fathoms (700 feet Eng.), where it is impossible to dig, or make use of a canal by any known means. The Yamtsa could never furnish a sufficiency of water, even were a canal dug, of three or four versts long, and thirty feet deep, at a great expense, through some

eminences, which of themselves produce no springs. The project was therefore laid by, as impracticable.

The TALABITZA, PHILIPI, and SISLA; insignificant rivulets, and of no use whatever.

The Poventza, with an immense body of water, is a continued cataract, from its source, at the Lake Volga, to its estuary, at that of Onega.

In Peter the First's reign, a junction of the Lake Onega with the White Sea was projected by means of the river (the Poventza), conjointly with either the Vigh or the Soumma. At the persuasion of some merchants, a survey was actually made in 1800. It appeared that there was a possibility of conducting the water of the Lake Vodla, whence issues the Poventza, to the Lake Matco, or to the River Telekina, whose source it forms, by means of a morass, at the foot of the mountain Macelga; and from thence by a circuitous canal of seven versts, to be dug round the Falls of the Poventza and the Vigh, to join the River Onega with the above-mentioned Macelga mountain. The Vodla Lake, being twentynine feet higher than that of Matco, forms a most copious reservoir of water, (being the highest receptacle of this element belonging to the Division of the White Sea Navigation).

But the line of direction of this canal being through a stony ground, though covered by a morassy surface; 15,000 cubic fathoms in extent in all its parts, with seventy sluices; the question is, whether the supposed advantages accruing from this project would ever repay the enormous expense attending its execution?

The Moumbascha and Koum approximate the Lake Vigh, so near, that a junction was attempted; but high mountains made it impracticable.

The TZOBINA and LIMSHA; insignificant rivulets of water.

Rivers falling into, or flowing towards, the White Sea.

The Kema, full of cataracts and torrents, unfit for navigation, but admitting different branches of industry.

Vigh, issues from a small lake, situate not far from that of Vodla: from begining to end, it is a torrent: it takes its course through a lake of the same name, and empties itself into the White Sea, by a multiplicity of dreadful cataracts, at the wharf of Snoka. Between the Falls, the river is very deep, and sometimes for some versts, it does not appear to have any current: from these seeming pools issue the most tremendous shoots of water. The

estuary is insufficiently deep to admit ships drawing ten feet at the lowest ebb. One branch thereof forms a pretty safe harbour, for at least a hundred vessels, of that description. It is to be observed that the Lake Vigh, through which this river takes its course, is the great receptacle of water in these parts, from different rivers, issuing from small lakes in its neighbourhood, and is interspersed with a number of islands. The principal river falling into the Vigh, is,

The Sighisha, issuing from the Lake Sighonsiderable of itself, and less intersected by cataracts than any in its vicinity.

The Souma, very inconsiderable, full of falls, and not navigable: at its estuary is the wharf of Soumsh, which frequently serves as a depot for the tools and other necessaries for the Admiralty of Archangel, brought thither from St. Petersburg during the summer, by the Lake of Onega, as far as Poventza, and thence by the winter road to Soumsh, to be shipped the next summer for Archangel: so that no less than two years are spent in this conveyance. This place does not deserve the name of a port, as, at low water, vessels of the smallest burden are obliged to lie in an open road, four versts off, which extent is perfectly dry at low water.

Twelve versts from the estuary of the Souma are the Salines of Yalovitzky: near these is a small, but a safe cove. The Admiralty caused a quay to be constructed; where vessels may ride in thirteen feet water, at the lowest ebb. This spot is more eligible than the Souma, for a depot of stores for Archangel.

The tides on the coast of the White Sea are from five to seven feet.

Small Rivers falling into the White Sea.

The Kaleshinka, Koughta, Ouneshma, Sosnofka, Shounka, and the Nimenka, are not navigated; their estuaries have considerable fisheries, serving as marine stations for the port; the adjacent country being impassable, in summer, for a considerable distance from the coast, morasses and rocky precipices intersecting it in every direction.

The River Onega forms a separate division of inland navigation: its source is from the Lake Vôd. In the great map of Russia this lake is called the Vol, and in its course to the Lake Latzi it is called Sved, and on crossing this lake receives the appellation of Onega. It is navigable to a small place, twenty versts below Kargopol; when, at this spot, torrents and cataracts, near Marcomousa, can only be passed in spring, during the high water then prevailing.

During that season, some floats of timber, and a number of vessels, called *karbasy*, with about twenty or thirty barks, pass on to the town of *Onega*. This navigation is decreasing from year to year, and is, for the greatest part, on account of Government.

In the River Onega fall the following Springs.

The Voloksa (the Upper). A great quantity of timber could be floated down this river; and even during the high water in spring, vessels could pass, though it is full of rapids and stones: notwithstanding, thirty or forty vessels pass it, of 300 to 400 pouds burden, with dried fish. These vessels come from different lakes, and go down by the Upper Vodla to the Rivulet Tzerevia, up which they proceed to the landing-place, from whence the vessels and cargoes are carried by land five versts to the Voloshkoe Lake; through which they proceed to the Lake Ken, and by the river of the same name to the Onega.

Mosha, the principal river of those falling into the Onega: it is capable of being navigated, did the climate permit the country to be cultivated, or furnish the inhabitants with the means of subsistence by any branch of industry. Down this river a vast quantity of Listvenishno timber is floated, the adjacent

country abounding with this wood: it is conveyed by water to *Markamousa*, and from thence carried, by land, to the *Sheleska*, by which it goes down the *Dvina* to *Archangel*.

The Iksa, Sintuga, Kosha, Mituga, and Codena, are small rivulets, full of rapids and stones.

# Division of Inland Communication belonging to the Northern DVINA.

The Dvina, one of the largest rivers in Europe, with its different branches, is deserving of particular attention. It is navigable, and a great traffic is carried thereon, and the streams that fall into it, to Archangel, the only port in possession of Russia till the eighteenth century. It empties itself into the White Sea, by five different channels: two of these only are navigable.

# Rivers falling into the DVINA.

The Pinega: timber is floated down this river.

Vitzegda: into this river falls the Northern Keltma, which it was intended to unite with a southern river of the same name, that joins the Kama. (Vide "The Section concerning the Navigation of the Volga.") A Canal,

proposed by General Souchtelen, was begun; but the war put a stop to the work. At a small expense, a new branch of navigation would have been opened between the provinces of Permia, Viatha, &c. and Archangel; not only for the purposes of trade, but the conveyance of timber for the Admiralty.

VAGA. Its source being from a morass, is consequently little fit for navigation, but some timber is floated on this river.

Uga, and Lower Souchona, two of the principal branches of the Dvina; the latter is deserving of principal consideration, as great quantities of grain and other merchandize are transported by it to Archangel, from Vologda and its neighbourhood. Its source is from the Lake Koubensha, by means of which it is intended to open a communication between the Souchona and River Seleksa.

## Division the Second.

### Finland Waters.

The Neva. The advantages of this river have already been described, as it opens a communication between the *Volga* and the port of *St. Petersburg* and *Cronstadt*.

Between St. Petersburg and Schlusselburg, the following Streams fall into the Neva.

The Iosna, and Ishon: though inconsiderable, small barks frequent them; also timber, and wood for fuel, floated.

OCHTA, not navigable.

Moika, and Iontalka, are canals dug through the city of St. Petersburg, for the reception of some barks from Vyshney Voloshok.

# Rivers on the Coast of FINLAND.

The Kumen is the outlet of the water from numberless lakes in *Finland*; it is not navigable but at its estuary, where is now the station of the galley fleet, or port of *Rotsenzalme*.

At the building of different fortifications on the frontier, it was thought necessary to make a communication by water between the respective fortresses, to avoid passing the line of demarcation by land, which they were formerly obliged to do: for this purpose canals were dug; through these, and some lakes, a passage by water may be effected, round the Swedish frontier, even as far as Nenschlot.

The Koutvalentaiskoy, Koutvelentripolskoy, Kafkinskoy, Koukotaipolskoy, and Teletaipolskoy, flow in various directions,

and through different places, from Wilmanstrand to Nenschlot.

Rivers on the Coast of Ingermanland.

The Luga; small, but in spring, during the high water, vessels and floats of wood pass, from the neighbourhood of the town of Luga, to Narva.

NAROVA, is only navigable from the town of Narva to its falling into the Gulph of Finland. In the course of this river, from its source at the extensive Lake of Peypus, to the town of Narva, are such cataracts (one of which is fourteen feet perpendicular) as will ever render the navigation of this river absolutely From the Plusa, barks and impracticable. timber are conveyed to the Narova, for the port of Narva. This river is remarkable for its great annual inundations in spring. The Lake Pshof, which is only a continuation of the Lake Peypus, Tzudskoć, being one body of water, is more remarkable for its fisheries than the navigation carried thereon: some barks, however, pass through it, from the Cataracts of the Narova and the Embach, to Pshof. Several rivers fall into it: the Velikaia is the chief, as some barks pass through it from the neighbourhood of Opotska, during its high water in spring. Its bottom is full of stones, and has many rapids and whirl-pools.

The Vo flows from the Lake Vagoula near Verro, and falls into the Peypus, or Pshof Lake. It is projected to unite the Lake Vagoula with the Schwartzbach, by a branch of the River Aa (Gavia), falling into the Baltic near Riga, which would be of considerable advantage to the trade of that port.

The Embach falls also into Peypus. Many vessels pass through it, from the vicinity of the city of Dornat to Pernan: this river joins the Lake Urief. Means are sought to unite this river, by a canal, with Navat, a principal branch of the Phinert, towards Pernan.

## Rivers on the Coast of Estonia and Livonia.

From the mouth of the Narova, to the port of Pernan, only small rivulets are to be found, full of water-falls. The Brihitma, near Reval, Yasovala, Fena, Vighterbach, &c. are the principal, but only serve as watering-places for the fleet, in time of war.

It was supposed practicable, in 1793, to join the *Finnere* with the *Embach* by means of a canal, and thereby open a communication between the Lakes *Virtz* and the River

Navast; and, consequently, with the Lake Peypus, and the adjacent country, to Dorpat. During the high water in spring, a considerable number of vessels pass the Finnere, to the last-mentioned port.

Were the projected plan of General De Witt put into execution, to enable vessels to pass by the Aa (Gavia), which empties itself into the Baltic, not far from the estuary of the Southern Dvina or Cluna, an uninterrupted communication between Riga and the Peypus would be established. The canal necessary to be dug, is to be of small extent, but the river itself requires much labour to be made perfectly navigable. The Rivulet Schwartzbach, having a firm bottom, may be converted into a canal, with only one sluice to join the Lake Vagoula: the River Vo, necessary for this communication, requires also to be cleared, and three or four sluices built. This plan was proposed for execution at private expense, but has not commenced. Nor is it of immediate consequence, as already great traffic may be carried on from the Peypus, by the government of Pshof, through the Narova-The advantage of a passage through the Schwartzbach would be great indeed, were it to lead to an inland water communication between the ports of St. Petersburg and Riga, to avoid going by sea, particularly in time of war.

The Southern Dvina, or Duna, being the chief outlet into the Baltic, after the Neva, from all the interior provinces as far south as Kiof, for the exportation of their products, forms a separate division of inland navigation. This river is navigable to the town of Sourash. About one thousand barks, with goods, frequent it annually, besides a great number of rafts for timber and mast wood. This traffic is likely to continue, notwithstanding the great difficulty and expenses attending the navigation of the river, which, from the very town of Drisno, is filled with stones, some under water, some projecting above it. All possible means were adopted to deepen and widen the channel, which, at the estuary, is also subject to be choked up, by moving bodies of sand. It was supposed, that by increasing the natural current or stream of the river (or increasing the rapidity), by narrowing it with dykes or dams, these bars to navigation would have been removed; but the execution of this plan proved not only abortive, but very pernicious, as it caused an inundation which threatened with destruction the low country about Riga: this was only saved by the undermining or washing away of the dykes, and the stream making itself a new channel, or outlet, at a hollow road called the Duna-ravin. After the stream had taken this new course, it

was supposed, that, as only one sand-bank, of 150 feet in extent, with seven feet water, remained, and obstructed the passage of ships drawing six feet, it might be deepened, particularly during the winter, by working on the ice, with certain machines in use at Plymouth (dragues). This work could not, at any rate, be executed in less than ten years; and from the constant accumulation of sand, must ever be continued, as at the River Charante in France. There is a road for ships, five versts from the estuary of the Dvina, at Dunamund, with fourteen feet water, and fit for ships drawing thirteen feet; but its situation will not admit of any amelioration, whatever safe artificial haven or port might be constructed on the left shore, both for men-of-war and merchant ships; but an enterprise so stupendous has hardly ever been attempted; and it would require such immense sums, that the Board has resolved not to enter upon it, nor attempt deepening the passage at the Damba.

The following Rivers fall into the Southern DVINA or DUNA.

The Buldera, which joins it at the fortress of *Dunamund*. Vessels navigate this river, passing *Milan* as far as *Bansh*, near which it divides itself into two branches; the one

called Monsha, the other Lavenna. Both branches have falls and rapids, but capable of improvement, particularly the Lavenna, and might be easily made navigable: the last is to be joined with the River Niemen, by means of a canal of ten versts, and the River Nevegia. By this new water conveyance, articles of trade, and necessaries of life, may be directly carried to Riga from the fruitful provinces of Poland, instead of being, as now is the case, transported to Memel and Königsburg, and there sold at low prices: of which more hereafter, when the River Niemen is treated of. The navigation of the Bludera deserves even now some attention, in consideration of the timber floated down to Riga for exportation.

The Yavghel, two branches of the same name, unite with the lake so called, which empties itself, by a large natural canal, (Stin-sea, or lake), near the estuary of the Dvina. Another small river joins the Stin-sea with the Vergasea, which could be united with the River Aa by a canal of some few versts: by this a new water conveyance would be opened with the Lake Peypus, and the government of Pshof. Some articles, such as provisions, charcoal, wood for fuel, &c. are carried to Riga, by this river.

- The Oghera, full of stones, is not capable of any improvement.
- The Perza, equally stony with the foregoing, and not to be made navigable without great expense.
- YEFCET is a considerable river, and might be navigated during high and middle water, were some stones removed, and cataracts improved: this plan is now in contemplation.
- Driza. During high water, in spring, some wood, for fuel, is floated down this river.
- Drizna has its source in some morasses in *Livonia*, is full of stones, and of no use whatsoever.
- Polatska is totally unnavigable; and, even if improved at great expense, could never benefit trade.
- Oulla has for a long time been frequented; thirty large barks go down from the town of Leppelaz; timber and mast-wood is floated down, which were towed up the River Beresen (belonging to the Dnieper Division) as far as the Lake Peto, from whence they were transported by land to the Yessa: this falls into the Lake Belo, below the Leppel, whence the Oulla has its source. Upon examination, after taking possession of Lithuania, near the spot where the land-carriage was made, it appeared practicable to effect a communication by water between the Lake

Plavio, the source of the Rivulet Cergontza which falls into the Beresen, and the Lake Bereshta, the source of another rivulet of the same name, which falls into the river Yessa, ten versts above Leppel. For this purpose it was necessary to dig a canal of eight versts, with four sluices, and to make circuitous cuts in some parts of the Rivers Cerquza and Bereshté, the first of seven versts, and three sluices; and on the Bereshté, two versts, and two sluices. On the Oulla itself it is necessary to build four sluices, and clean the bed of the river: all this is begun; and in 1805, it is supposed, it will be completed. By this track, a water communication will be opened between the Black Sea and the Baltic; and the conveyance of the products, not only of the province of Minsk, but of White and Little Russia, and the Polish Ukraine, to Riga, will be facilitated. Another plan was proposed, to unite the above-mentioned seas, by means of the Upper Dvina (Duna), in the neighbourhood of the town Babinovitzey, with the Upper Dnieper; but independent of the extraordinary labour, it appeared that there was an insufficiency of water.

The Obole. Some wood and provisions are conveyed down this river in spring, during high water.

The Oushstka. This stream was, by a former plan, intended to form the means of communication between the Dvina and the Lovata, falling into the Lake *Ilmen*, as a new track by water from White Russia. On the execution of the plan projected to unite the Dvina and the Southern Dnieper about Babinovitzey, the conveyance by water may be extended even to St. Petersburg, from Little Russia, &c.; and the same track may open a water com. munication between the last mentioned city and Riga: for this purpose it was intended to dig a canal along the Oushstka (which is too shallow), from its source at the Lake Oushstha: this was to serve as the principal point of separation, or common reservoir to the River Pola, at the village Vlaskova, and thence to Veliky Lughy; but it is not decided whether the above lake is sufficiently stored with water for so extensive a communication: at all events, the advantages that are to be expected from this project are such as deserve the greatest attention and examination, as to the practicability of execution, at any expense whatsoever.

### Rivers in COURLAND.

Most rivers in this province are insignificant;

hardly navigable; full of Falls; and at times quite dry.

The IRBA, quite useless, has its source from a considerable lake, called Lestmesha.

The Vinda, more considerable, has its source in Lithuania, but is only navigable to the town of Goldingen, where great waterfalls bar all passage. During the reign of the native Dukes, a junction of this river with the Niemen was meditated, but these cataracts were found to be insuperable obstacles. The port of Vindaf is at its estuary; the trade there is considerable, and has much increased since the entrance thereof has been made more convenient.

Liba, an insignificant rivulet, falls into the Bobchoe Lake, adjoining the Baltic, on which is situate the port of Liban, of considerable trade.

HERLIGHEN, AA; unnoticed, and serves only as the boundary between Russia and Prussia.

Division of Communication by the NIEMEN.

The Niemen (the Memel of the Germans), one of the most interesting rivers of European Russia. By means of this river the most lucrative trade is carried on, in the products

of all Lithuania, and part of Volhynia: on finishing the Oginsky Canal, it will become the chief track of conveyance for those of the Ukraine, and all the other provinces near ths Euxine, to the Baltic. Unfortunately, the trade thereon takes its course to foreign ports, greatly to the disadvantage of the native merchants. To Memel, situate at its estuary, a quantity of timber, mostly for ship-building, to the amount of some millions, is annually floated down; as well as some hundred of barks, with grain, hemp, flax, wax, potash, &c. A trade of equal amount is carried on with Königsburg, by the way of Fredericsgraben. By opening water communication, by means of a canal, between the River Nevegia, falling into the Niemen, and the Lavenna, which flows into the Dvina. this lucrative commerce would revert to Riga, and the traders be exonerated from the impositions they suffer from dealing with foreign merchants, who fix the prices at their sole will and pleasure; and, consequently, advantages might accrue even from dealing, with the same foreign commissioners, in a port belonging to their own country. Besides the timber floated down the Niemen, from five to six hundred large barks frequent it annually, most of which return home with

foreign merchandize. This river will admit of the navigation of galliots, and other masted vessels, to the Falls of Kofno.

Although the Niemen has been frequented for some centuries, it does not appear that any effectual measures were ever taken to improve its navigation. At the upper part it has sandy shallows; in the middle are Falls. In the reign of the last King of Poland, the cataracts were attempted to be cleared; but the work was carried on so unscientifically, as to produce no effect. In general the Niemen is capable of improvement, at a small expense. The establishing of towing-paths is now the chief object for the return of vessels, independent of Kofno. There are three other great wharfs on this river, viz. Grodno, Mosty, and Stolbtzy.

Rivers belonging to the Niemen Division of Inland Navigation.

The Nova. Only a little wood is floated down this river.

Dubitza. Some barks frequent it, though it is not much larger than the *Nova*. It was intended to join it with *Vindaf*; but cataracts at *Goldingen*, and other obstacles in digging the canal, frustrated the project.

Nevegia. As before mentioned, this river is to be the new track, or the means of joining the Niemen and the port of Riga. Its lower part is already so navigable as to admit of ships and galliots frequenting the sea, but only as far as the town of Koydany: from this place it becomes so rapid, that sluices must be had recourse to, if the projected junction of the Dvina and Niemen is to take place. Of this new track, mention was already made, under the article of the river Buldera.

The VILIA, another great branch of the Niemen: about a hundred barks frequent it annually, principally with provisions. The rivulets Svitonsha and Simiana fall into it; through these, in spring, some vessels and floats of timber are conveyed.

MERETZINKA, the LEBEDINKA, and BERESINKA, totally unfit for navigation; and even if rendered in some degree so, would never repay the expense.

SHARRA is, of all the branches of the Niemen, the most favourable for extending the navigation. By means of the Oginsky Canal, a communication will be opened through it, with the rivers Yatzold, Pripit, and the Dnieper; and, consequently, a new track of water communication established with the Baltic, from the Ukraine, Little Russia, Volhynia, and

Podolia. This work is of the highest importance in its consequences, as it will enable the inhabitants of these fruitful provinces to dispose of their products, which till now they have not had the means to do; and which circumstance has plunged them into that inertness of character, for which they are remarkable. The junction of these rivers will greatly facilitate the supply necessary for the Government depots of warlike stores on the frontier, from the Baltic to the very The Sharra is already, in some Dniester. places, tolerably navigable; to wit, from the town of Stonima to its estuary in the Niemen. From Stonima upward, to the Canal of Oginsky, improvement is necessary: above the canal, the river is absorbed in the vast morasses of that country.

To the Division of the Baltic Inland Navigation belongs the Western Bugg, or Bog, as the chief branch of the Upper Vistula. Middle-sized barks, conducted by Podolians, and by the inhabitants of the Southern Galicia, go through the Bog to the Vistula, and thence to Dantzic, where they sell their merchandize at a little profit, and provide themselves with foreign necessaries, viz. salt, some oil, sugar, &c. for their return home. Inconvenient and circuitous as this track is, the amount of the trade is no

less than four millions annually; this is carried on from the wharfs situate in Russia; viz. Ustilook, Kritnitz, Kladnef, Bengugh, Litho, Brest, and Opalin. The customs are collected at Breit. Without doubt this traffic may be improved; but the question is, Whether it is advantageous to the Russian Crown and to its subjects? It is difficult to prove that it is, as all the profits remain with the Elbing and Dantzic merchants. The only advantage accruing to the native seller is, that he has the opportunity of procuring foreign returns in kind, for his own products; but he never goes back with money. The merchandize thus procured, he cannot otherwise dispose of at home, but by barter for domestic products, with which he is again forced to go to Dantzic, to be disposed of there in the same manner as before.

Rivers falling into the Bugg, or Bog, from the Russian side.

The Muchavitza falls into the Bog at Lithan Brest, and is the only one worth notice, inasmuch as this river serves for a part of the canal proposed to be dug by the late King Stanislaus Augustus, to join the Pina, one of the chief branches of the Pripit (belonging to the Dnieper division), with the Bog; whereby a new track of water commu-

nication would be opened between the Dnieper, or the Black Sea, and the Baltic. If the Oginsky Canal opened a communication, by the Niemen, to Königsburg and Memel, so the Muchavitzkoy, or the King's Canal, would have been of infinite more advantage to the then existing Republic; as the same convenient mode of conveyance would have been extended through the Vistula to Warsaw, and from thence to Elbing and Dantzic. This canal was already finished, and the upper parts of the Pina and Muchavitza rendered navigable; but it then appeared that the whole was effected upon wrong principles; first, sluices were thought necessary; and, secondly, no proper examination or levelling had been made of the country, in the line of direction of the passage, which was principally through low and marshy ground, wherein it was supposed the water would accumulate, to the proper height; but it was found, that the water from these morasses, the sources of the Muchavitza, (or rather a branch thereof, Mochalovla,) has a descent, or fall, of thirtyseven feet to the Pina. It was evident. therefore, that, without the help of sluices, this canal would rather be the means of drying or draining the morasses, than of any

other use, as it contains water only in the spring; therefore the barks that profited by this season, to go up the *Pripit*, could never return the same track: in July the canal is perfectly dry. To make this canal of use, the erection of nine or ten sluices is absolutely necessary: particularly to answer certain military frontier purposes.

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

G. NORMAN, PRINTER, MAIDEN LANE, COVENT GARDEN.